

1881

# A Historical Sketch of Johnson County Indiana

David Demaree Banta

Follow this and additional works at: <http://www.repository.law.indiana.edu/facpub>



Part of the [United States History Commons](#)

---

## Recommended Citation

Banta, David Demaree, "A Historical Sketch of Johnson County Indiana" (1881). *Articles by Maurer Faculty*. Paper 1078.  
<http://www.repository.law.indiana.edu/facpub/1078>

This Brochure is brought to you for free and open access by the Faculty Scholarship at Digital Repository @ Maurer Law. It has been accepted for inclusion in Articles by Maurer Faculty by an authorized administrator of Digital Repository @ Maurer Law. For more information, please contact [wattn@indiana.edu](mailto:wattn@indiana.edu).



**LAW LIBRARY**  
INDIANA UNIVERSITY  
Maurer School of Law  
Bloomington

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08181593 2



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

IVD  
(JOHNSON CO.)









A  
HISTORICAL SKETCH  
OF  
JOHNSON COUNTY  
INDIANA.

---

BY D. D. BANTA.

---

"This is the place, this is the time,  
Let me review the scene,  
And summon from the shadowy past  
The forms that once have been."

---

CHICAGO:  
J. H. BEERS & CO.

1881.



## INTRODUCTORY.

---

Every reader of this historical sketch, will, doubtless, think that it ought to have been better than it is. Well, I think so, too; but, if any one imagines he can write a better, let him try it. Then he will begin to learn in what a chaos everything is that rests in memory, and how eluding important facts are.

I might have dwelt somewhat upon the more recent times, but, for obvious reasons, I preferred to occupy the space allotted me in rescuing, as far as possible, the beginning from oblivion. In this, I have gone beyond the limit set by the publishers, and yet have omitted much that ought to be preserved. I intend in the future, as in the past, to keep memoranda of events appertaining to the county's early history, as well as to its later, and, if this sketch will serve to revive recollections and bring their substance to my memorandum book, I will not think my work done in vain.

To all the old men and women who have now and then, during the past few years, given me the benefit of their reminiscences, I make my acknowledgments, and to Judge Hardin, who has rendered such signal service, I am under peculiarly strong obligations.

The time of the arrival of many of the pioneer settlers of the county, often rests in uncertainty. The dates given, if wrong, may be corrected at some future time, if those charged with the knowledge will give it. And, more serious than that, was the inability to learn the names of *all* who came in during the first few years. That information can be given, and it is invited.

D. D. BANTA.

Culver & Page Hoynes  
PRINTERS  
112 & 120 MONROE ST.  
CHICAGO



# CONTENTS.

---

INTRODUCTION .....	3
CHAPTER I—In the Beginning.....	7
CHAPTER II—The Wilderness Invaded.....	9
CHAPTER III—The new Purchase and its Grantors.....	15
CHAPTER IV—The First Settlements.....	19
CHAPTER V—Organization of the County .....	24
CHAPTER VI—County Government Organized.....	29
CHAPTER VII—Progress of Settlement.....	35
CHAPTER VIII—Through Johnson County fifty-five years ago.....	42
CHAPTER IX—Contending forces: Topographical and Physical Condition; Clearing the Land; Squirrels, Insect Life, Wild Animals, Snakes, Sickness, CHAPTER X—Life in the Woods; Toiling; The Chase; Turbulence; Re- ligious; Educational; Markets.....	49 60
CHAPTER XI—Conduct of County Business .....	70
CHAPTER XII—Incidents.....	76
CHAPTER XIII—The Early Bar of Johnson County.....	82
CHAPTER XIV—Official Register: Governors of Indiana, Lieutenant Governors, Secretaries, Auditors of State, Treasurers of State, Attorneys General, Representatives in Congress, Members of Indiana House of Representatives, Prosecuting Attorneys, Judges of the Circuit Court, Associate Judges of the Circuit Court, Probate Judges, Common Pleas Judges, District Attorneys, County Commissioners, Circuit Court Clerks, Appraisers Real Estate, County Treasurers, Sheriffs, County Auditors, County Assessors, Collectors of County Revenue, Recorders, County Surveyors .....	100 108 113 116 122 151 155 159 163 167 168
CHAPTER XV—Blue River Township.....	108
CHAPTER XVI—Nineveh Township.....	113
CHAPTER XVII—Franklin Township: Franklin College.....	116
CHAPTER XVIII—White River Township.....	122
CHAPTER XIX—Pleasant Township.....	151
CHAPTER XX—Hensley Township.....	155
CHAPTER XXI—Union Township.....	159
CHAPTER XXII—Clark Township.....	163
CHAPTER XXIII—Needham Township.....	167
Population of Johnson County by Townships .....	168



# HISTORICAL SKETCH OF JOHNSON COUNTY,

---

BY D. D. BANTA.

---

## CHAPTER I. IN THE BEGINNING.

In all that vast region of country lying between the Ohio and the lakes, France, at one time, claimed a nominal ownership. This claim, set up in the latter half of the seventeenth century, was founded on the right of discovery, settlement and military occupation, and it was maintained until the defeat of the French by Gen. Wolfe, at Quebec, in 1759. In the treaty that followed, France forever relinquished her pretensions to this region, and it passed into the possession of the British crown.

When the war for independence came on, British agents, scattered here and there in the wilderness, were active in stirring up the Indians to make war on the frontiers. The Kentuckians were among the principal sufferers, and, as a measure of protection, it was thought to be necessary to rid the country of the mischievous agents. Gen. George Rogers Clarke, accordingly, applied to Patrick Henry, then Governor of Virginia, for authority to raise an army with which to attack the British posts in the West. The authority being given, Gen. Clarke repaired to the Falls of the Ohio in the spring of 1778, when two hundred frontiersmen at once rallied to his standard. Floating down the Ohio in rude boats to a point a short distance below the mouth of the Wabash, the little army disembarked, and at once set out for the British posts on the Illinois River. Providence favored the enterprise. The English were expelled from the Illinois country, and the oath of allegiance to Virginia was willingly taken

by the French inhabitants. News of the event reaching the post at Vincennes ahead of the invaders, the French residents of that place rose successfully against the British garrison, and British rule was at an end in the West.

The country now belonged to Virginia. Steps were taken by this commonwealth to organize a government suitable to the wants of the region, and Col. John Todd, of Kentucky, was commissioned as the Lieutenant Colonel and Commandant of the country on the "Western side of the Ohio."

The dominion exercised by Virginia was of short duration. In 1784, this State ceded to the United States all her claim to the country "northwest of the Ohio," and from that time on the entire region has been under the jurisdiction of the United States.

Various changes in the Territorial government were, from time to time, made, and State after State was carved out and admitted into the Union, until the whole has long since been absorbed. On the 19th day of April, 1816, Indiana was admitted as one of these States.

During all of the time from 1769, when La Salle, a French explorer, with thirty companions, descended the Kankakee and was the first of Europeans certainly known to have set foot on the soil of our State, down to within a few years before the admission of the State into the Union, it is not surely known that any white man ever set foot within the borders of the territory now comprised within the boundaries of Johnson County. The probability is, that white men were here during that time. An Indian trail, connecting the falls at Louisville with the Wabash villages, passed through this county. This Indian highway, leading to and from the "dark and bloody ground," was, doubtless, traveled by many a war party going to and returning from the Kentucky settlements. These returning parties not infrequently were accompanied by prisoners, and there is a strong probability that white captives have been led by dusky warriors through the primitive woods of this county, long before the white hunters were venturing beyond the northern hill ranges of the Ohio.

And then, again, it is known that the French Jesuits and traders, during the century of French ascendancy in the West, navigated all the principal streams, established trading-posts and missionary stations wherever Indians could be found in numbers to justify; and, as the White River country was prolific of all kinds of game and fur-bearing animals common to its latitude, a reasonable hypothesis, supported by tradition, warrants the conjecture that Frenchmen were, long ago, *voyageurs* on White River, and thus came within the borders of our county.

## CHAPTER II.

## THE WILDERNESS INVADED.

Some time during the latter part of 1817, Jacob Whetzel, then living in Franklin County, in this State, bought a tract of land in "Harrison's Purchase," near the mouth of Eel River, in Greene County. The usually traveled route from the White Water country, where Whetzel lived, to the "Purchase," was by the way of the Ohio and the Wabash Rivers, or from the Falls at Louisville, overland to that place. Jacob Whetzel was a born and trained woodsman. He had been hunting wild beasts and fighting Indians all his life. He had served as a spy and scout with the armies of St. Clair and Harrison, and, now that a pathless woods lay between him and his purchase, he determined to cut through rather than go around.

The Delaware Indians were at that time in the undisturbed possession of the White River country, and Jacob Whetzel, early in the summer of 1818, applied to the Delaware Chief, Anderson, at his village on White River, where Andersontown has since been located, and obtained his permission to cut a road through from near Brookville to the bluffs of White River. In the month of July, in company with his son Cyrus, a youth 18 years of age, and four good, stout axmen, Thomas Howe, Thomas Rush, Richard Rush and Walter Banks, he set out for the nearest point on White River, intending to work from thence back to the settlements. Taking one of the men, Thomas Rush, with him, he went in advance, blazing the proposed road, while young Cyrus, with the rest of the men, followed after, carrying their axes and nine days' provisions. These had not entered the wilderness very far, when, one evening late, they met a party of Indians, whose actions, notwithstanding their warm protestations of friendship, excited suspicion. The two parties passed each other, but the white men, without arms, kept a more vigilant guard that night than was common even in that day. The night set in cloudy, and rain soon began falling, but the hours passed quietly on, until the camp-fire burned low, when the man on watch discovered Indians lurking in the vicinity. Quietly waking his sleeping companions, they as quietly abandoned their camp, and, notwithstanding the darkness of the night, followed the track of Jacob Whetzel and his associates, by "feeling of the notches and blazes cut in the trees." Whatever motive led the

red men to prowl around their camp-fire that night, nothing more was seen of them on that journey.

Meeting with no other hindrances save such as were incident to the trackless wilderness, Cyrus Whetzel and his comrades journeyed on, crossing Flat Rock about seven miles below the present site of Rushville; Blue River, four miles above Shelbyville, and Sugar Creek a little north of Boggstown. On reaching a water-course, a few miles east of White River, a nest of honey-bees was discovered in the hollow limb of a walnut tree, which yielded a large supply of honey; but, being too bitter to be eaten, because made from a bitter honey-bearing bloom, it was reluctantly thrown away. Nevertheless, from this circumstance originated the name of "Honey Creek," the first creek within the borders of this county to receive a name at the hands of white men.

White River was struck at a place Jacob Whetzel and his party called the Bluffs, and we may well imagine that the scene which met the gaze of these pioneers was such as they little expected to behold. Jacob Whetzel had set out to reach, by a short cut, a prospective home at the mouth of the Eel; but, standing on the bluff, in those July days, he looked out over a wide, deep and rapidly-flowing river, through whose clear depths the eye could penetrate to the white pebbles that lay on the bottom far below, whose waters swarmed with fish, and whose level bottoms and rolling uplands were covered with great forests that grew from a soil of wonderful richness, and there, on the banks of the *Waw-pe-kom-i-ka* of the Miami red men, he resolved should be his future home.

Jacob Whetzel went on down the river alone, while young Cyrus and the axmen turned back and began the work of cutting out what was long known as "Whetzel's Trace." Their progress was slow. A path had to be cut of a width sufficient to admit the passage of a team. After passing the rolling land extending a few miles back from the river, the country through which they went was level, and, at that season of the year, was almost an endless swamp. Their first day's work took them to an old beaver dam near the present east boundary line of Pleasant Township. It was built across the outlet of a swamp, and made a pond of water a half-mile long and several yards in width at the narrowest places; but at that time it had apparently been long deserted. Presently they reached the Hurricane, and there they established their camp, and, as this stream afforded the only running water between Sugar Creek and Honey Creek, it was surmised that here would be a noted camping-ground in the future, and the stream they named *Camp Creek*; and subsequent events



proved the surmise to have been well founded. Slowly hewing their way through the woods, the axmen came at length to a deep swamp, some two miles west of the present east boundary line of the county, which was known in the early day as the Great Gulf. This was a mile in width and two miles in length. Two streams, Flat Creek and the Leatherwood, entered the gulf at its northern end, and their combined waters made Little Sugar Creek. Sugar Creek was already named when the Whetzels came. It was noted for the large forests of sugar-trees that grew at intervals on its banks, and to this circumstance, is it supposed, that its name is due. The entire distance to Sugar Creek, after passing the skirt of rolling lands lying back from the river, is said to have been at the time a continuous swamp. The axmen were often "mid-sides in water" while cutting their way, and at night they cut brush and made heaps on which to sleep.

Arriving at the Brandywine late one evening, the party encamped, when Jacob Whetzel rejoined them. After their scanty meal had been eaten, Jacob produced a bottle of peach brandy which he had obtained in Owen County, and over this the party pledged the memory of the wives and sweethearts at home. To the inspiration due to that bottle are the people of Shelby County indebted for the name of one of their prettiest streams—*Brandywine*. The name was given on that night.

The provisions giving out, the party was soon after compelled to push on to the settlement, and leave the work unfinished; but in a short time Whetzel returned and completed it.

This work proved to be of great importance in the settlement of Marion, Johnson, Morgan and Shelby Counties. It was known as Whetzel's trace, and hundreds of the early settlers of Central Indiana traveled along it in search of their wilderness homes.

The following March (1819), Jacob Whetzel, with his son Cyrus, returned to the Bluffs. Selecting a camping-ground about five hundred yards below the place where the Waverly Mills were afterward built, he prepared to build a shelter; but, ere this could be done, a violent snow-storm came on and lasted until the snow was fifteen inches in depth. A small clearing was, nevertheless, made that spring, a peach orchard and some corn planted, and, in the following fall, the family moved in and took up their permanent residence.

About the time Whetzel's trace was being cut, pioneers had struck the White River toward its mouth, and settlements were gradually working up stream. Late in 1818, Ephraim Goss built a cabin where Gosport now is, and, during the following



year, Robert Stotts settled at the mouth of a fine mill stream, since known as Stotts' Creek. The same year, the Awfields, Doneghys, Laughlins, Dewas, Enslys, Agens and Stipps settled below Whetzel's, and Christopher Ladd, a North Carolinian, came by the way of the "trace," with his family and goods mounted upon a sled, and settled on the Bluffs, about one hundred yards west of where the county line has since been run. The Indians had at that time ceded their possessions, and there was some travel by "land-lookers" and others over the "trace." Christopher Ladd invited the patronage of the travelers, and kept whisky for sale to them and to the Indians.

During the summer of the same year Ladd came, a murder was committed in his neighborhood, which created a profound excitement among the few settlers on the river below. It seems that one William Agen and Ladd were out hunting in the bottom above the Bluffs, when they discovered in the distance a large number of buzzards hovering near the earth—a certain sign of the presence of carrion. Agen at once insisted on searching for the cause, but Ladd said that he had wounded a deer in that vicinity a few days before, and that he had no doubt it had since died, and was now being devoured by these birds. This explanation was, at the moment, satisfactory to Agen, but, as they advanced, and the birds appeared more numerous, he again insisted on making an effort to find the cause. Ladd was still reluctant, when his companion started in the right direction, while Ladd followed behind. The cause was soon found in the body of a dead man who had evidently been murdered, for his skull had been cloven with two blows of a sharp instrument, apparently a "pipe-tomahawk," and the front of his vest, with its buttons, had been cut out and carried away. Ladd expressed the utmost surprise, but counseled silence, on the ground, that, while no good could possibly result from the fact being known, because of the nearness of the body to his cabin, he might be suspected and suffer harm in consequence. Moreover, he thought that the Indians could explain the mystery, and, if nothing was said about it, he felt sure, that, when they came to his cabin to buy whisky, he could so manage the matter as to get a full explanation.

Ladd's request seemed not unreasonable, and Agen determined to keep the matter a secret. Perhaps he never once suspected that Ladd had anything to do with the man's death, and may have entered heartily into his plans, with a view to ferreting out the guilty party. Be this as it may, the "dead secret" became a living fire in his breast, and tortured him beyond endurance. To know that a man was lying dead in the woods near by, and

yet lock the knowledge within his own bosom, was more than he could do.

“This killed his pleasure all the day,  
This thought destroyed his nightly rest;  
Go where he would, ’twas in his way,  
To him a loathsome, hated pest.”

Tossing wakefully upon his bed one night, he thought to ease his mind by whispering the awful secret into the ear of his wife. He did so; but a traveler who slept in the same cabin that night, happening to be awake, heard enough of the story to warrant him, the next morning, in admonishing Agen to make a clean breast of the whole matter. Agen did so. The river settlement was in commotion. Men, women and children came to see the remains of the dead. A deep grave was dug, and his bones were laid away. Then Ladd was accused of the murder, and, notwithstanding his emphatic denial, his gun was taken from him, and he was a prisoner in the hands of a self-constituted committee. For some reason, his captors went with him to the cabin of Jacob Whetzel. Some were for hanging him on the spot; others “for tying him up and lynching him;” but Jacob Whetzel counseled moderation. He argued the improbability of Ladd’s guilt. Were he the murderer, he would have either buried the body or thrown it into the river. The argument prevailed. A vote was taken, and Ladd was set at liberty. But his wrath was up. He went at once to Brookville and employed lawyers to commence an action for false imprisonment. The action was brought, and, when the case came on for trial, it created quite a stir. Gen. James Noble and William W. Wick appeared for the defendants. Ladd recovered \$94 damages, but was “ruined in paying his lawyers’ fees.” The costs amounted to \$1,500, and the defendants were “all broken up on execution.”

From the day when the murder was made public, Ladd was generally believed to be guilty of the deed. He was talked about, his cabin was made odious, and travelers were glad to shun it. He remained in the country for several years, however, and did what he could to remove the public distrust. To this end he resorted to various expedients, one of which was to feign pecuniary embarrassment, and then borrow money; for, notwithstanding the distrust, he seems to have kept his credit good. But in more than one instance, it has been claimed, the identical money borrowed was known to have been returned. Eventually, he moved further West, and was then lost sight of.

The Whetzels, father and son, believed in his innocence, and, from all the facts now known, it would seem not without good

grounds for their belief. The spring after the murder, Hiram Lewis, a worthless vagabond Indian, who had been absent from about the time when the murder was committed, returned to the neighborhood riding a valuable and well-caparisoned horse, wearing a good overcoat and carrying a red morocco pocket-book, containing some bills issued by the Vincennes Steam Mill Company. When asked how he came by all these, he explained that he had traded his blanket for them! Shortly after the murder, a papoose in its mother's arms was observed with a string of bullet buttons, such as might have been on that part of the murdered man's vest which had been cut away. The Whetzels believed that the worthless Indian was the murderer.



## CHAPTER III.

## THE NEW PURCHASE AND ITS GRANTORS.

Early in 1814, a large stream of emigration began flowing into the Indiana Territory. This had not entirely subsided during the war, but, after the Indian confederacy had been broken by the defeat and death of Tecumseh, and peace had been made, the eastern and southern people came rapidly in, filling up the old settlements and making new. The Whitewater and the lower of the White River valleys, and, in fact, all the tributaries of the Ohio within the bounds of the territory, were fast affording sites for the log cabins and clearings of the pioneers.

In 1816, Indiana was admitted as a State of the Union. At that time the population was 63,897, and, during the next few years, the increase was unprecedented for a new territory of that day. In 1820, the census gave a population of 147,178, an increase of more than 100 per cent in four years. At the time of the organization of the State, the northern Indian boundary line extended as far south as the northern boundary of Jackson County. A line drawn from that point so as to intersect the east boundary line near the corners of Randolph and Jay Counties, and thence west to the Wabash, a short distance above Terre Haute, and thence southeast to the place of beginning, inclosed the lands owned and occupied by the Delaware Indians. This country was watered by the White River and its numerous tributaries, and, as settlements were established in the counties bordering the Delaware Territory on the south, men "eagerly desired" that the Delaware title be purchased and their rich lands thrown open to emigration. Two attempts had been made on the part of the Federal Government to purchase their lands, but, owing to the blunders of the Commissioners appointed for the purpose, both had failed. In 1818, President Monroe appointed Jonathan Jennings, then Governor of the State, Gen. Cass and Mr. Benjamin Parke as Commissioners. Repairing to the St. Mary's in Ohio, the Delaware chiefs were met in council, and, on the 3d of October, a treaty was concluded, and the Delaware lands ceded to the United States, and for many years thereafter these lands were known as the "New Purchase." By the terms of the treaty the United States were obligated to pay the vendors a perpetual annuity of \$4,000, provide them a suitable residence west of the Mississippi, and forever protect them in the enjoyment of the

same. The right of possession was, however, reserved by the Indians for a few years after the treaty.

A melancholy interest attaches to the fate of a once powerful, though now nearly extinct, people. If a hero, overpowered and falling before a superior force, claims our sympathy, surely we may "drop a tear at the fate of nations, whose defeat followed the exile, if it did not indeed shadow forth the decline and ultimate extinction, of a race." While we contemplate with feelings of honest pride our well-improved and expanding farms, our fruitful orchards, our growing towns, alive with the din of business, and our comfortable country habitations, let us not forget the brave people who once had an undoubted right to our soil, who once took fish from our streams, game from our woods and pitched their bark tents on our hilly slopes, but who fled at the approach of the white man and sought for repose far beyond the confines of civilization.

At the time of the discovery and exploration of the West, the Miami tribe of Indians occupied the whole of Indiana, the western part of Ohio, the southern of Michigan, and the eastern of Illinois. Unlike most other tribes, the Miamis had no traditions of former migrations, and are presumed therefore to have occupied this land for a time "whence the memory of man runneth not to the contrary." Little Turtle, a celebrated chief of the Miamis, confirms this in a speech made to Gen. Wayne at the treaty of Greenville, in 1795. "You have pointed out to us," said the unlettered orator, "the boundary line between the Indians and the United States; but I now take the liberty to inform you that the line cuts off from the Indians a large portion of country which has been enjoyed by my forefathers from time immemorial, without molestation or dispute. The prints of my ancestors' houses are everywhere to be seen in this portion. \* \* \* It is well known by all my brothers present, that my forefathers kindled the first fire at Detroit; from there he extended his lines to the headquarters of the Scioto; thence to its mouth; thence down the Ohio to the Wabash, and thence to Chicago, on Lake Michigan."

Events had transpired many years before the delivery of this speech, which more directly concerned the immediate ownership of the land of which I write. While the Cavaliers were building Jamestown and digging for "fool's-gold" on Virginia ground, and the Puritans were exploring the headlands of the Massachusetts Bay and burning witches at Salem, the Leni Lenape, or Original People, were occupying "New Jersey, the Valley of the Delaware, far up toward the sources of that river, and the entire basin of the Schuylkill." This nation was made up of two tribes or



families, the Minsi and the Delawares. About the middle of the eighteenth century, their country was overrun by an irruption of the Five Nations, and themselves defeated, whereupon the Delawares set their faces to the setting sun, crossed the mountains and settled upon the banks of the Muskingum. Here, however, they did not long remain, but, on invitation of the Miami people, they left shortly before the beginning of the Revolutionary war, and settled in the White River country. With them came a few families of the Mohican and Minsi tribes. A grant was made them by the Miamis of all the lands watered by the White River, and confirmed by the delivery of a belt of wampum, according to the unwritten law of the red man. In 1808, this grant was formally recognized by the United States, and was reduced to writing at the city of Washington by President Jefferson, which writing was preserved by the chiefs of the tribe with great care, until they sold their lands to the Government in 1818.

At the expiration of the time for which the Delawares had reserved possession, they were removed by the Government west of the Mississippi and located within the present boundaries of the State of Kansas. But even there they were not permitted long to remain. A remnant of the tribe—a mere fragment in comparison to what they were even when they left their hunting-grounds in Indiana, have again set their faces to the setting sun, and doubtless ere this, have lost their identity in the more numerous savage bands about them.

The moral condition of the Delaware Indians at the time of the cession must have been deplorable. Isaac McCoy, a missionary to the Weas, on the Wabash, traveled through the Delaware towns in 1819, and made a note of his observations among them. He found them spiritless and thriftless, given to drunkenness and debauchery. The rights of property were but little respected, and murder was not uncommon. In 1819, a party of Indians visited Whetzel's, and one of them, by the name of Nosey, shot at a mark with young Cyrus. The white man making the better shot, Nosey became indignant and quarrelsome, whereupon Cyrus proposed a second contest, and this time the Indian came out the victor. The party then left, but had not got far beyond the Bluffs, when Nosey, who was still in a bad humor, killed one of his comrades. According to the Indian code of laws, he was given "twelve moons" in which to make reparation to the friends of the dead by paying them \$100 in money, or that sum in deer-skins. The twelve moons came and went, but the price of life was not forthcoming. Then Nosey "gave himself up." "He was taken to a tree, his arms drawn up to a limb, his legs parted, his ankles

fastened to stakes driven in the ground, and then he was stabbed under the arms and in the groin with a butcher knife, and tortured in other ways until life was extinct."

Owing to the great abundance of game throughout Central Indiana, the place was a favorite resort for the Indians. When Johnson County was first settled, their deserted camps were found on the most eligible sites along all the water-courses, and their graves are yet disturbed in the opening of nearly every gravelly knoll. Tradition and certain facts of historical moment, elsewhere discussed, point to the fact that a thriving Indian town was at one time located on the right bank of White River, within the present borders of Johnson County, and that a battle was fought between the white and red men there, and the town destroyed. For many years after the country was settled, the Indians returned at certain seasons to hunt in the Johnson County woods; and, when the Delawares had gone, hunting parties came in from other tribes. The Miamis were encamped on Indian Creek after Richardson Hensly had settled there. The Wyandots hunted on the Hurricane in 1825. About the same time, a band of Indian hunters with their families made a camp where Indian Creek, of Franklin Township, empties into Young's Creek, and from this circumstance, Levi Moore gave it the name of Indian Creek. In 1825, the Indians, in large numbers, were on Sugar Creek, and it was shortly before this that a young chief, while out fire-hunting one night, was accidentally shot and killed, and his remains buried on the high bank not far from Needham's Spring. And, when James Kinnick moved in 1832 to the land afterward entered by him in Clark Township, and on which his son William now lives, the remains of an Indian village were found with one of the wigwams in a good state of preservation. Kinnick learned that the Indians had deserted the place only a few years before, and that it had been occupied by a band of the Pottawatomies. On Burkhart's Creek, at Simon Covert's cabin, Henry Byers', Thomas Roberts', Needham's, Adams', on Blue River, White River, Sugar Creek, Young's Creek, Nineveh, Stotts Creek, Indian Creek—everywhere—we hear of Indians being encamped at intervals for several years after the first settlements were made.



## CHAPTER IV.

## THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

The Delawares stipulated for possession of their country for a term of two years, but it seems to have been the understanding of both parties that white men could occupy the country jointly with the red. Whetzel, it is true, made application to the Delaware chief for the privilege of cutting a trace through his reserve, but we fail to find that any one else took the like precaution. James Wilson located on Whetzel's trace in 1818, at its crossing with Blue River, and was the first settler in Shelby County. The next year, several families followed Wilson, but none came west of the present site of Shelbyville, who settled in that county until about 1822.

In 1819, three settlements were planted in Bartholomew County, one of which was by Joshua McQueen, Tunis Quick, John Connor and Allen Wilson, on Flat Rock Creek, four miles east of the present site of Taylorsville. The same year, Richard Berry built a cabin in the edge of Bartholomew, at the place where the Indian trail crossed Blue River, a mile below the town of Edinburg. This trail led from the falls at Louisville, not far from the present line of the Jeffersonville Railroad, passing in the vicinity of the village of Waynesville, in Bartholomew County, and crossing the *In-quah-sah-quah* of the Indian tongue (translated into *Driftwood* by the white men), thence to Blue River at Berry's, and thence into Johnson County. A branch trail led up Sugar Creek, and, at the mouth of Young's Creek, another branch took up that stream, crossing Young's Creek just below the mouth of the Hurricane, and thence on the east side of that stream; but all these branching paths led to the Delaware towns, while the main one went by the way of the Big Spring at Hope-well, and so on north, crossing White River at the mouth of Fall Creek, and thence leading to the towns on the Wabash. This trail leading to the Wabash towns came to be known after a time as "Berry's trace," from the fact that Richard Berry blazed the path for the convenience of travelers.

In 1820, the tide of emigration to the New Purchase set in strong from the South and from the East. The United States surveyors were at work, and it was known that by fall the lands surveyed would be subject to purchase. Indeed, all of Nineveh Township had been surveyed by Abraham Lee in the month of

September, 1819. In June, 1820, John Hendricks surveyed so much of Franklin Township as lies in Congressional Township 12, Range 5, and, in August of that year, Thomas Hendricks surveyed Congressional Township 12, Range 4, being in the west part of Franklin Township. In the same month of August, John Hendricks surveyed all the lands comprised within the present boundaries of Blue River Township, and, as soon as he had completed this, he went over and surveyed the Congressional township better known as Union, and, while he was at that, B. Bently was surveying Hensly. W. B. McLaughlin surveyed all of White River, in Congressional Township 14, and Bently all that is in Township 13; and, later in the season, all the territory now contained within Pleasant Township was surveyed by Thomas Hendricks, while John Hendricks surveyed all contained within Clark Township.

In the month of May, 1820, the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature to select a site for the new capital of the State, were to meet at the house of William Connor, on White River. On the 17th of the month, John Tipton and Gov. Jennings set out on horseback for the rendezvous. Accompanying them was "Bill," a black boy. On the way, Gen. Joseph Bartholomew, Col. Jesse Dunham, also Commissioners, and Gen. J. Carr and Capt. Dueson, fell in with them. Passing beyond the confines of civilization, the little party struck the Indian trail, and, as John Tipton kept a journal of every day's journey, we are not left in the dark as to their movements. At a quarter past 3 o'clock on Saturday, the 20th day of the month, the cavalcade reached Berry's. It had taken them two hours and a quarter to ride from the upper rapids of the In-quah-sah-quah (where Columbus stands) to that place. There they stopped for the night. "Good land, good water and timber," exclaims honest John Tipton. The next morning, at half after 4 o'clock, they set out again; but now that these Commissioners, accompanied by the Governor of the State, are traveling through Johnson County, over an Indian path, and their movements become more interesting to the thread of this history, the journal becomes provokingly obscure. It says:

"Sunday, 21.—Set out at half-past 4. At 5, passed a corner of Section 36, Township 11 north, of Range 4 east; passed a place where Bartholomew and myself had encamped in June, 1813. Missed our way. Traveled east then.

"At 8 o'clock, stopped on a muddy branch; boiled our coffee. At 9:30, turned back. I killed a deer, the first one I have killed since 1814. Came on the trail at 10; found tree where I had written my name on the 19th June, 1813. We traveled fast,

and at 7 encamped on a small creek, having traveled about forty-five miles."

It was the northeast corner of the southeast section in Nineveh Township that was passed at 5 o'clock. But where was it that Gen. Bartholomew and himself had encamped in June, 1813? It was after passing that place they missed their way and traveled east.

If we knew the time that elapsed after crossing the section corner before they missed their way, we might, with some degree of certainty, locate the "muddy branch," and perhaps identify the section on which the future United States Senator killed a deer on that Sunday morning, over sixty years ago, and, may be, find the farm on which grew the tree on which he wrote his name on the 19th of June, 1813. The most we can say is, that the encampment must have been in Nineveh Township. The boiling of the coffee and the shooting of the deer most likely took place in Blue River, and the tree on which the name was written may have been in Nineveh, but was probably in Franklin Township.

But let us go back a little. Early in 1820—as early as February—Edward Adams, Charles Northup, and possibly some others, came to the country and began a clearing a short distance east of the present site of Edinburg, but within the present boundary of Shelby County. These men came without their families, however, and did not then become permanent citizens. In the month of March of this year, John Campbell, a Tennessean, came by the way of the White Water country, and settled a short distance south of the present site of Edinburg. Campbell came with his family, consisting of his wife Ruth, and eight children, and he came to stay, and he was the first white man to build a cabin and make a settlement in the county of Johnson. On the way out, Benjamin Crews fell in with him, and together they cut out a road to let the teams through. Crews eventually stopped across the Bartholomew County line. Campbell was not left alone in the solitude of the wilderness very long, for quite a number, whose names, as far as now known, appear in the chapter on "Blue River Township," came out the same season, so that, by the close of the year, it is estimated that not less than eighteen families had moved in.

The following fall, the Johnson County lands were thrown into the market, and the purchases made were unparalleled in the history of any other township in the county, there being thirty-nine in all, and the acreage purchased, according to the survey, being 4,400.

On the 31st day of August, 1821, John S. Miller, a North Carolinian born, but hailing from Jennings County, Ind., entered the west half of the northeast quarter of Section 34, Township 11, Range 4 east, the first tract taken up within the precincts of Nineveh Township. But he was not the first to become a resident there. Amos Durlin moved into the east side in the spring of that year, and Robert Worl, in the fall, located on the margin of a stream translated from the Indian tongue into Leatherwood, one mile east of the present site of Williamsburg. It must have been about this time that the circumstance occurred which occasioned the change from Leatherwood to Nineveh. Richard Berry, living at the mouth of Sugar Creek, with his son Nineveh, a lad in his teens, wandered up the Leatherwood on a hunting excursion. Espying a deer on the opposite bank of the stream, young Nineveh shot and killed it. Crossing over for his game, the youth shouldered it and undertook to recross on a log, but a misstep sent both boy and game into the stream, which was covered by a thin coating of ice, and he was well nigh drowned before rescued. Then the stream came to be known as "Nineveh's Defeat." and, in process of time, the surplus word was dropped, and "Nineveh" left to perpetuate the memory of the lad's misadventure.

It was in the fall of 1821, Worl came, but no one moved into his immediate neighborhood until the next year, when there was quite an accession to his neighborhood.

In that year 1822, the Burkhart brothers—David, Lewis, Henry, George and William—came from Kentucky, and, following the Indian trail beyond Worl's, David Burkhart built his cabin on the high bank of a little stream, on the farm on which Michael Canary afterward lived and died, while Henry stopped farther south, and located on the north side of Nineveh Township. Following close after the Burkharts came Levi Moore, who pursued the trail as far out as the Big Spring (now Hopewell), and there he turned to the east and built a cabin a few hundred yards west of the present crossing of the bluff road over Young's Creek on the hill now occupied by the residence of John McCaslin. In Moore's Creek, which empties into Young's, near Hopewell, we have perpetuated the memory of this genuine backwoodsman.

In February, 1821, Elisha Adams, a Pennsylvanian by birth, but moving from Kentucky, and Joseph Young, a North Carolinian, and Robert Gilcress, from Washington County, Ind., came to this county. Young settled in the forks of Sugar and Lick Creeks, while Adams moved farther out and built a cabin near the present site of Amity. Lick Creek was so named by the

United States surveyors because of the numerous and excellent deer licks that were here and there along its course. A noted one was found a few miles north of the Big Spring, while another and equally noted was at the mouth of the Hurricane. But Young's cabin soon came to be known better than the licks, and the first settlers, caring little for the work of the surveyors in naming the streams, by common consent changed Lick Creek into Young's Creek, and time has sanctioned their act.

The following fall Adams' horses strayed off, and, following them into Bartholomew County, he there met John Smiley, who inquired of him for a mill seat. Being encouraged to come and see for himself, in 1822 he came and found a site, and at once went to work and built on Sugar Creek the first mill in the county. Others followed, and by the close of the year a substantial settlement was founded on Sugar Creek.

In October, 1820, Daniel Loper built a cabin at the crossing of Whetzel's trace and the Indian trail, now within Pleasant Township. Loper was a genuine son of the backwoods, whose place of nativity is unknown, and, although he was the first settler in both Pleasant and Clark Townships, as will further appear, it is not known when he left the county, nor to what place he went.

A year after John Campbell had planted a settlement in the southern part of the county, Abraham Sells, a Virginian, did the like work for the northwestern corner. He, in company with his brother John and certain members of their families, reached White River Township, near the mouth of Pleasant Run, on the 6th of March, 1821. The same spring the Lowe family, from North Carolina, and John Doty, from Ohio, came in, and a settlement was begun in White River Township.





## CHAPTER V.

## ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

In the fall of 1822, George King, Garrett C. Bergen and Simon Covert, came from Kentucky to look at the lands in this part of the New Purchase. The capital of the State had been laid out that summer, and thin streams of immigration were pouring into the New Purchase from the east and the south. Not all of the counties of Central Indiana were then organized, as at present, but such unorganized territory, including that of Johnson, was attached to Delaware County. These land hunters had an eye to the partition of the New Purchase into counties in the near future, and, when they reached the Blue River settlement, King inquired of Heriott for an eligible site for the location of a town, and was cited to the tract lying between Young's Creek and Camp Creek. The place was visited, and it was found to be covered by a fine growth of beech, sugar tree, ash, walnut and poplar timber, while a tangled thicket of enormous spice brush grew up beneath. Along Young's Creek a great hurricane had passed some years before, as was plainly to be seen from the great swaths of timber cast along its bottoms. The storm had evidently come from the west, and at the mouth of Camp Creek it had changed its course, and, following the course of this stream, had plowed a great, wide furrow, extending for miles in the dense groves of timber which grew along its bottoms. Just above the mouth of Camp Creek, on the north side of Young's Creek, was a tract of boggy ground, and at the upper margin a sulphur spring burst forth. Here was a deer lick, and the numerous paths worn through the dense brush converging from every quarter of the compass, not only testified to the place being a favorite resort of the deer, but to their great abundance. The men were pleased with the prospect, and, King selecting the eighty-acre tract on which the town of Franklin was afterward located, Covert took the eighty lying to the east, and Bergen that on the north. But, when they reached the land office, it was ascertained that Daniel Pritchard, on the 25th of September before, had entered King's tract: thereupon King entered the tract lying to the west of it, while the others purchased as they had originally intended. King sought out Pritchard at once, and bought his eighty acres by paying him \$200 as an advance of the original cost. The Legislature was expected to meet soon, and, for some reason not well understood

now, quite a stir was among the people in some localities as to the probable action to be taken with reference to new counties. Those of the White River neighborhood entertained a lofty idea of the Bluffs as a future shipping port. The Commissioners for the location of the capital building visited the spot, and, it is said, that a minority favored the place. But the capital had gone elsewhere, and the White River people now set about the organization of a county with such territorial boundaries as would enable the Bluffs to compete for a county seat location. With county lines so firmly established as they are to-day, and Central Indiana so handsomely platted into counties as it is, it is difficult to appreciate the claims that must have been put forth; but let it be borne in mind that Central Indiana was at that time a great wilderness, with here and there a little settlement, and that the Bluffs was one of the noted places in the land.

There were those in the Blue River settlement aspiring in behalf of their new town of Edinburg; but, while the White River people organized, and employed a lawyer to attend the Legislature and look after their interest, those of Blue River seem to have taken no active part in the matter.

George King took upon himself the burden of seeing that the territory lying between Shelby and Morgan Counties was duly organized, and to that end a petition was duly prepared, and was circulated by John Smiley. According to contemporaneous memory, Smiley seems to have brought to his aid a zeal that insured a numerously signed paper. All the men and all the boys in the Sugar Creek settlement, on both sides the Shelby line, and the larger majority of those living in Blue River, signed that petition, in person or by proxy, and Col. James Gregory, a Senator from Shelby County, as the friend of the new enterprise, claimed that it contained the names of all who had died and of some who had never lived in the country. That petition was never submitted to a legislative committee; but Mr. Smiley went into Washington County, where he had formerly lived, and there he procured signers to a petition which was used.

Armed with his petitions, King, on his way home to Kentucky, turned aside and stopped at Corydon, where the Legislature was in session, and the battle was soon on. Harvey Gregg, a shrewd lawyer and an active politician, winning in manner and popular in his address, who had lately moved to the new capital from Kentucky, was there as the representative of the White River interest. King feared Gregg and his winning ways, and, had it not been for geographical position, the lawyer would most likely have carried off the prize, and the Bluffs have been a county town.



A Mr. Johnson, from some point still lower down White River, also appeared upon the scene, and, as the sequel will show, lacked little of securing the prize to himself, in spite of all others. His plan, as also the plan of Gregg, is not now remembered, and, but for the testimony of some who took part in these scenes, it would be difficult to believe that any legislator could seriously have thought of disturbing the harmony of counties already organized.

King and Gregory, finding their interests identical, pulled together. The Sugar Creek and Blue River petition was destroyed, on the advice of the latter, but a bill was prepared, and the Washington County petition kept in the field.

In the House of Representatives, the King bill was passed at once; but in the Senate, trouble began. King was acquainted with but two members in that body, one of whom was Marston G. Clarke, the member from Washington, and a nephew of the celebrated George Rogers Clarke. He was a stern, dignified man, "barely able," says Oliver H. Smith, "to read a chapter in the Bible, and wrote his name as large as John Hancock's in the Declaration of Independence." His sense of justice was acute, his mental force great, and his influence in the Senate almost unbounded. A man of his character and temperament, King thought it not safe to attempt to influence in behalf of his bill, lest he should be suspected of mercenary motives, and a prejudice spring up in the mind of the legislator against him and his measure.

For two weeks, Gregg and King were making their best endeavors to carry their respective measures to a triumphant issue. In the House, Gregg was powerless; and in the Senate, so was King. In the House, every measure antagonistic to the King bill was voted down; while in the Senate, no action was taken.

There was but one map of the State at the time, accessible to members of the Legislature, and it not infrequently happened, that, while one committee was using it, another wanted it. In the belief that a map placed before the Senate Committee on the Organization of Counties, at the proper time, might be in his favor, King procured paper and the necessary instruments, and, occupying the better part of a night in the work, he traced out a rude map of the State.

In a few days, the Senate Committee on the Organization of Counties was to meet, and Johnson asked for the use of King's map for that committee. Gen. Clarke, who was a member of the committee, was not present during the early part of the meeting, nor was Harvey Gregg; and Johnson, who was a fluent talker and an importunate man, had it all his own way. The commit-

tee, as a compromise measure doubtless, agreed to report in favor of his plan; but before the session adjourned, Clarke came in and inquired what had been done. Being told, he studied the map attentively for some moments, and then burst out with: "That fellow," pointing to Johnson, "or some friend of his, owns land on which he expects the county seat of this new county to be located," and, at this sally, Johnson indignantly left the room.

Then King approached the table on which the map lay and pointed out, as well as he could, the reasons why the House bill organizing Johnson County should become a law; and, after considering the matter carefully, Gen. Clarke said, "You shall have it, sir!" and, before the committee adjourned, it was agreed to report in favor of the House bill.

The next day the report was accordingly made and concurred in, the bill was passed, and, on the last day of December, 1822, it received the Governor's signature and became a law of the land. It is in the following words:

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana*, That from and after the first Monday in May next, all that part of the county of Delaware contained in the following boundaries, to wit: beginning at the southwest corner of Section thirty-four, in Township eleven north, of Range five east, the same being the southwest corner of Shelby County; thence running north with the line of said county to the southeast corner of Marion County; thence west to the northeast corner of Morgan County; thence south on the line of said county to the township line dividing Townships ten and eleven; thence east to said line to the place of beginning—shall constitute and form a new county, which shall be called and designated by the name of Johnson.

SEC. 2. That John Parr, of the county of Washington; Adam Miller, of the county of Jackson; John W. Lee, of the county of Monroe; James Gregory, of the county of Shelby, and Archibald McEwing, of the county of Bartholomew, be and they are hereby appointed commissioners for the purpose of fixing the permanent seat of justice for said county, agreeably to the provisions of an act entitled, "An act for fixing of seats of justice in all new counties to be laid off." The Commissioners above named or a majority of them shall meet at the house of John Smiley in said new county, on the first Monday in May, and proceed to the duties assigned them by law.

SEC. 3. That the said county shall enjoy all the rights, privileges and jurisdictions, which, to a separate county, do or may properly belong.

SEC. 4. It shall be the duty of the Sheriff of Bartholomew County to notify the Commissioners above named, either in person or by written notice, of their said appointment, and the County Commissioners of the county of Johnson shall allow him such compensation therefor as they shall deem just and reasonable, to be paid out of the county treasury of said county.

SEC. 5. The Circuit Court, and all other courts of said county of Johnson, shall meet and be holden at the house of John Smiley, or at any other place the said court shall adjourn to, until suitable accommodations can be provided at the permanent seat of justice of said county; and so soon as the said courts are satisfied of that fact, they shall adjourn thereto,

after which they shall meet and be permanently held at such seat of justice.

SEC. 6. The agent who shall be appointed to superintend the sales of lots at the said seat of justice shall reserve ten per centum out of the proceeds thereof, and also of all donations made to said county, which he shall pay over to such person or persons as may be appointed by law to receive the same, for the use of a library for said county.

SEC. 7. The Board of County Commissioners of said county of Johnson shall, within twelve months after the permanent seat of justice shall have been selected, proceed to erect necessary public buildings therein.

SEC. 8. The same powers, privileged and authorized, that are granted to the qualified voters of the county of Du Bois and other counties named in an act entitled, "An act incorporating a county library in the counties therein named," approved January 28, 1819, to organize, conduct and support a county library, are hereby granted to the qualified voters of the county of Johnson, and the same power and authority therein granted to, and the same duties therein required of, the several officers and the person or persons elected by the qualified voters of Du Bois County and the other counties in the said act named, for carrying into effect the provisions of the act entitled, "An act incorporating a county library in the county of Du-Bois," and the counties therein named, according to the true interest and meaning thereof, are hereby extended to and required of the officers and other persons elected by the qualified voters of the county of Johnson.

SEC. 9. This act to be in force from and after its passage.

G. W. JOHNSON, *Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

RATLIFF BOON, *President Assembly.*

Approved December 31, 1822.

WILLIAM HENDRICKS.

Oliver H. Smith was, at the time, a member of the Legislature, and he proposed for the new county the name of Johnson, in memory of John Johnson, one of the Judges of the first Supreme Court of the State. Gov. Hendricks at the same time appointed John Smiley, Sheriff of the new county, and issued a writ of election directed to him, appointing the 8th of March, 1823, as the day on which the qualified voters of the county were to assemble at the house of Hezekiah Davison, on Blue River, and Daniel Boaz, on White River, and elect two Associate Judges, one Clerk of the Circuit Court and one Recorder, in manner and form as required by law.



## CHAPTER VI.

## COUNTY GOVERNMENT ORGANIZED.

Johnson County now had a name. Its boundaries were defined by law. A Sheriff of the county had been appointed by the Governor of the State, and there was a population of about 550, living in its one hundred cabins, and that was all. There were no other county officers than that Sheriff. There was no county revenue. There were no county buildings, and the wild deer sported in the runways that threaded the spice thickets which grew upon the land lying between Young's Creek and the Hurricane. County officers had to be elected; a revenue created; a county seat located; public buildings erected; roads cut out; markets created; churches and schools founded, and the wilderness cleared out; and the men living in the little cabins on Blue River, Sugar Creek, Nineveh, White River and the head-waters of Pleasant Run, set about the work with an earnestness that augured well for their ultimate success.

John Smiley was appointed by Gov. Hendricks as Sheriff of the new county, and a writ of election was issued to him appointing the 8th day of March, 1823, as the day on which the qualified voters of the county were to assemble at the house of Hezekiah Davison, on Blue River, and at the house of Daniel Boaz, on White River, and elect two Associate Judges, one Clerk of the Circuit Court, one Recorder and three Commissioners. The Sheriff gave due notice of the election, and the places at which it was to be held, "by setting up written notices thereof in three of the most public places in each election district" ten days before the time designated. No record of voters' names or of the number of votes cast at that election can be found. But the certificates issued to the Associate Judges by the Sheriff have been perpetuated in the records of the Circuit Court. Israel Watts and Daniel Boaz were elected Associate Judges, Samuel Herriott, Clerk, William Shaffer, Recorder, and William Freeman, John S. Miller\* and James Ritchey, Commissioners. It is not in memory whether Watts and Boaz had opponents or not; nor is it remembered that the Recorder did; but there were three candi-

---

\*There is authority for saying that William Reynolds was chosen, and not Miller. Ambrose D. Barnett, a young man at the time the election was held, remembers the fact thus. But Samuel Herriott, who was an actor in the scenes of the time, and who transacted business with the Commissioners, always spoke of Miller as one of their number, and so have other old men, notably the late Thomas Williams. The matter is in doubt, and it is to be greatly regretted that the written records of the first Commissioners have been lost.

dates for Clerk—Samuel Herriott, John A. Mow and William Williamson. The two former lived in the Blue River neighborhood, while the latter was stopping at the house of Joab Woodruff, of Nineveh, whither he had lately gone from Bartholomew County for the purpose of standing as a candidate for Clerk of the Circuit Court.\* Of the contest in White River, nothing whatever is known, but in Blue River much has been kept in memory. On the morning of the election, a keg of whisky was caused to be brought upon the ground by Williamson—the first full keg ever brought into the county—and was tapped for the use of all thirsty voters. And, not content with offering the beverage freely to all on the ground, jugs of it were sent out by the hands of trusted friends, and voters were intercepted on the trails and paths and liberally treated to “Williamson whisky” before they reached the polls. There were not many in those days who would refuse a drink of whisky, and, as this was a rare commodity in the woods at the time, it is not unreasonable to suppose that the potations were frequent and deep on the part of many present. Certain it is, that many of the voters grew so noisy that the immediate friends of Herriott and Mow became despondent, while Williamson’s following became correspondingly elated. Then followed boasting and bantering, upon the heels of which came fighting. How many fisticuffs took place is not known, but the combatants beat, bit, scratched and gouged each other, and wallowed in the mud and mire, as was never known in the country before, and not for many a day after. But, when the vote came to be counted, it was found that Herriott had received more votes than both his competitors, and he was declared elected. Five men were candidates for County Commissioners, the three chosen, and Joseph M. Townsend, of Blue River, and Nathaniel Bell, of White River.

By the organic act, the new county could not assume political functions until the 1st day of May, 1823, but the County Commissioners were required to meet on the second Monday of that month at the house of John Smiley, and thereafter at the usual places of holding the Circuit Courts on the second Mondays in August, November, February and May of each year. No record remains of the official action of the first Board of Commissioners of the county, nor have I met with any one who specially remembered anything of its proceedings except the late Samuel Herriott, who kept in his mind the circumstance of the naming of the county seat.

---

\*At the first election held in Shelby County, Samuel Aldridge, living in Johnson County, on the line, wished to be a candidate for Clerk, and “the boys” moved his cabin over into Shelby. He was a candidate, was elected, and became a permanent citizen of that county.



On the same day that the County Commissioners were required to meet at the house of John Smiley and organize the first Commissioners' Court of the county, the Commissioners named in the organic act of the county, for the purpose of locating a county seat, were required to meet at the same place in the discharge of their duty. Of the five men appointed, three met at the time and place set apart—Col. James Gregory, of Shelby County, and Maj. McEwen, of Bartholomew; but the name of the third is forgotten.

Two localities were submitted to the Commission, one on the lands of Amos Durbin, near the mouth of Sugar Creek, where a "paper village" had already been laid out, and the other on the lands of George King, at the mouth of the Hurricane. These places were duly examined, and then George King proffered to show them over the southeast quarter of Section 8, in Township 12, Range 4, which cornered with the center of the county, and which tract King had purchased with a view to the possible location of the county seat at that point. But a heavy rain came on, and the Commissioners were driven in, and at once proceeded to locate the town on the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 13, Township 12 north, Range 4 east, which forty-acre tract King donated to the county, together with eleven acres lying between it and Young's Creek.

It was made the duty of the Commissioners, after making the location, to report the same to the County Commissioners, and, on this being done, on the suggestion of Samuel Herriott, who had recently read a life of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, and was a sincere admirer of that great man, the new county town received the name of Franklin.

The law in force required the Board of County Commissioners to appoint a county agent, whose duty, among other things, it was "to receive good and sufficient deeds of conveyance for any land which may have been given for the use of the county. \* \* and to lay off the same into town lots, streets and alleys, according to such plan as the County Commissioners may direct," and to sell the lots under the order and direction of the Commissioners, and pay the money into the treasury. John Campbell, the Irishman, was appointed such agent, and he seems to have set about his work soon after. Some time in September, David McCaughron, a surveyor from Bartholomew County, surveyed the new town, and, upon the authority of the late Jefferson D. Jones, it may be said that the bend in Madison street remains as a silent, though perpetual, witness to the intoxicated condition of that surveyor when he run the line of that street.

The first sale of lots was advertised for the 2d day of September, 1823, and on that day the County Agent, provided with "whisky and paper" of the value of \$1.18 $\frac{3}{4}$ , for which the county paid, sold a number of lots adjoining the public square: and, on the 14th day of the same month, he exposed to sale other of the town lots. The principal sales were on the south and east sides of the square, and prices ranged from \$19 for the lot on which the jail stands, to \$40.50 for No. 61, which lies immediately south of the jail lot. The brush was grubbed out of the public square by Nicholas Shaffer for \$6.58, and David McCaslin, Nathaniel Poor and Jacob Freeman performed labor in and about, clearing the square of growing timber, while the citizens of the place voluntarily rolled and burned the logs of nights.

It was made the duty of the Commissioners to partition the county into convenient townships, and this duty they must have performed soon after being inducted into office, for, from the August election returns for 1823, it appears that three townships had been organized—Blue River, Nineveh and White River. Blue River seems to have been confined to so much of Congressional Township 11, Range 5, as is in Johnson County. White River extended over all the territory now included in White River, Pleasant and Clark, and Nineveh extended over all of Nineveh, Franklin, Union and Hensley.

It is uncertain, at this time, when the contract for building a court house was let, but it is certain that the house was not ready for occupancy in March, 1824, but was ready in October of the same year. William Shaffer, the County Recorder, who was by occupation a carpenter, undertook the work, and it is safe to assume that it was begun in the spring of 1824, and that the contract was let by the first Board of Commissioners, but for what price is now unknown. The late Thomas Williams, however, who was the owner of the only yoke of oxen then in or about the new town, drew the logs to the building site for \$1. The new court house was in keeping with the poverty of the county. It was two stories high, was built of hewed logs, and a broad wooden outside stair led from the ground up to the second floor, which was the court room. This was furnished with a table, two "splint-bottomed chairs, one for the Judge and one for the Clerk," with wooden benches without backs for the accommodation of lawyers, jurymen, litigants and spectators. This first court house was built upon the lot situate immediately in the rear of the lot on which the bank buildings are erected.

A jail was not yet provided. It is in memory, that, before a jail house was up, a prisoner, under sentence of imprisonment, was



sent from an Edinburg Justice's Court, and that John Smiley, in lieu of a better place of confinement, chained the culprit to a stump in the public square his allotted time. But the chain and stump did not serve the purpose in all cases, for, in 1826, we find the Board of Justices of the county making allowances out of the county treasury for the guarding of prisoners.

A contract for building the jail must have been let some time in the first half of 1826 to Samuel Herriott. At the July term of the Board of Justices, it was ordered that the contractor put two windows in the jail, one in each end, seven inches by eighteen, and that the logs for the jail should be seventeen feet long instead of eighteen, and that, instead of ceiling the "upper loft" with poplar plank, it be "laid down with hewed timbers nine inches thick." From this order, the character of the structure may be perceived, and further, that the material had not yet been prepared. In the following January, the board accepted the building, but there nowhere appear sufficient data to enable us to fix upon the price paid.

Steps were undoubtedly taken by the first Commissioners to raise a county revenue, but the loss of the records has carried the financial history of the county for the first three years into irrecoverable oblivion.

The organic act required the Circuit Court to meet at the house of John Smiley, and, accordingly, on the 16th day of October, 1823, William W. Wick, Judge of the Fifth Judicial Circuit, repaired to the place indicated, and, meeting the Associate Judges, Israel Watts and Daniel Boaz, and the Clerk, Samuel Herriott, and the Sheriff, John Smiley, at that place, the Johnson Circuit Court was formally opened. The Sheriff brought in, as he was commanded, twelve "discreet householders" to serve as a grand jury, whose names are as follows: William Barnett, Thomas Doan, John Harter, George King, Jonathan Palmer, John White, John A. Mow, Joab Woodruff, William Foster, John Jacobs, John S. Miller, Simon Shaffer, Jefferson D. Jones and John Frazier. Three lawyers were present—Daniel B. Wick, James Dunlavy and Calvin Fletcher. Smiley's house was a double log cabin, one room of which the court occupied, and the other the grand jury. Mrs. Smiley was sick at the time, and occupied the room with the grand jury, but the record does not state the fact. Daniel B. Wick, the Judge's brother, served as prosecuting attorney, and Mrs. Smiley remembered that he had a bottle of whisky in his pocket, and that, with great gallantry, he offered her a drink from his bottle, which she declined taking, and then he passed it to each grand jurymen in turn, but whether each or any drank with him, is not said.

As an evidence of the hospitality of the times, it may be stated that dinner enough for all was prepared, and, on invitation, court, jurors, lawyers, by-standers, all sat down thereat. Mrs. Ruthwood, still living, superintended the preparation of that dinner. Three indictments were found by the grand jury, one judgment taken, and, on petition of Amos Durbin, three Commissioners, Absalom Lowe, John Campbell and Joseph Young, were appointed Viewers, to view a proposed change in the State road, and the court adjourned in the evening of the first day.



## CHAPTER VII.

## PROGRESS OF SETTLEMENT.

A review of the progress of the colonization of the county subsequent to its organization and up to the time when every section of land had its cabin, falls within the scope of this history; but the data necessary in order to a fairly satisfactory record have been so eluding that the writer enters upon the theme without confidence as to results.

On that last day of the year 1822, when Gov. William Hendricks approved of the act which brought Johnson County into the sisterhood of counties, there was living within the limits of her boundary lines, according to the best estimate that can now be made, about five hundred and fifty souls, all told. Of these, at least three hundred and fifty lived within the present limits of Blue River Township. Edinburg, the oldest town in that township, and also in the county, was staked off probably in the spring of 1822, and a dry goods store, a smith-shop, and a house of public entertainment, the first of these in the county, were shortly afterward opened therein. This new town with these conveniences attracted emigrants to the neighborhood, as also did the fertile and well-drained lands of the township. The fame of the Blue River country, its timber, its rich soil and its dry slopes was carried abroad by every traveler and land-hunter who followed the Indian trail from the river counties or beyond to the new capital grounds of the State. We have had occasion heretofore to note the approving exclamation of John Tipton as he went by on his way to locate the capital. Men hunting homes, came trooping in, and, by the time the county was organized, nearly one-half the lands of the township had passed into the hands of private owners. The first year, purchasers covered 4,400 acres, the highest number of acres ever bought in that township in any one year, and a number not reached in any other township before 1833. In 1821, the purchases run up to 2,480 acres, but, from that time on, they fell below 1,000 per year, until the whole was consumed. The last entry was by Lewis J. Henderson, in 1846, of a 40-acre tract lying just above the mouth of Young's Creek.

But the reader of tract-books and deed records must ever bear in mind that it is not every man who becomes a land-holder in a new country that becomes an inhabitant. And so we are driven

to the few and often defective tabulated statements of the votes cast at the elections of the period, which have escaped the ravages of time and fire, and are compelled to read therein as best we may the record of the annual growth of the county in population. But, while studying the tabulated votes, we do not forget that voters stayed at home in those days as well as in these, and, besides, that the voter then could lawfully cast his vote at whatever precinct in the county he happened at the time to be. Other disturbing elements might be suggested, but enough have been given to convince the reader that the population for any year can be given only approximately, save the years of the census.

There was a steady and uninterrupted growth in Blue River from the beginning. In 1825, the population had reached at least 400, and, in 1826, 470, and, in 1827, 550, and, in 1828, 600, after which there seems to have been not any specially noticeable increase of growth before 1835.

At the August election for 1823, there were nineteen votes cast in Nineveh Township, but of these, eleven lived without the borders of the Congressional Township which now constitutes Nineveh. But there were men living in the township who did not vote, and, from the names of voters given, as well as from other sources, the population for that year may safely be computed at 128. The lands entered in 1822 run to 880 acres, and were in three localities, one in the southeast corner of the township, one on the Nineveh, in the neighborhood of the after-site of Williamsburg, and one near the center of the township. The southeast corner entries made by Bartholomew, Applegate and others, were a continuation of the entries made in Blue River, but the settlements established by Robert Worl, Joab Woodruff, John S. Miller, David Trout, Daniel and Henry Mussulman and others on the Nineveh, and the settlements made by Robert and David Forsyth, Daniel Pritchard, and others near the center of the township, grew from the beginning. By the close of 1826, a fraction less than a quarter of all the lands of the township had been taken up, and the principal entries had been made in a line running from north to south through the township, and in a crossing line running with a slight obliquity from the southwest to the southeast. By the close of 1830, a little less than one-half the lands had passed from the United States, and, in 1847, the last forty-acre tract, situate in the southwest section of the township, was purchased from the Government by Elijah McEndree.

Here, as well as elsewhere, settlers moved in steadily until the township was fairly peopled. In 1825, the population was not less than 250, and, by the election of the following year, it had

come up to about 350. In 1827, there were not less than 480, and at this rate the increase kept up to 1830, when there were fully 650 souls living within its borders.

No one has ever cast his eye over the map of the townships of Johnson County without being struck with the disproportion in size between Franklin and the other townships. It contains an area of seventy square miles as against forty-eight in White River, forty-two in Pleasant, thirty-six in Union, Nineveh and Hensly each, thirty-five in Clark, and twenty-four in Blue River. It would be in vain to lament the failure of the Commissioners appointed for the purpose to locate the county seat at the center of the county; but, if this had been done, it is evident that the territory now comprised within the boundaries of Franklin Township would have been organized into two townships, and the map of the county have presented a less unequal appearance.

The first entries of land made in this township were, on the east side, by John Ogle and John C. Lane, on the 27th of July, 1821. Squire Hendricks, William Rutherford and others made entries the same year on the east and south sides, amounting in all to 880 acres, while David and William Burkhart located an eighty-acre tract in the west half of the township. The lands in the tier of Sections lying in Township 12, Range 5, and adjoining Shelby County, were nearly all taken up during the years 1821, 1822 and 1823, but, after that, the entries in that township (12) were only occasional until 1831. The pioneer settlers of Franklin Township were William Burkhart and Levi Moore, and next after them, in 1823, came George King, David W. McCaslin and Simon Covert into the center of the township, and, in the same year, John Mozingo, Squire Hendricks and a man by the name of Smith, and one by the name of Taylor, settled on the east side. The "Sugar Creek neighborhood" of this county was a part of the "Sugar Creek neighborhood" of Shelby, and the reason for the slow growth of the east side may be found in the fact that immigrants drawn to that neighborhood were as apt to settle in Shelby County as in Johnson.

Another neighborhood—the Hopewell—was founded on the west side, by Col. Simon Covert, who moved there in 1825. In the same year, Thomas Henderson came into Covert's vicinity inquiring for a tract of land whereon was a suitable site for the location of a church and a schoolhouse, and he entered the quarter-section at the "Big Spring." The Hopewell neighborhood thus founded had a marvelous growth. All who moved in were Kentuckians, and most of these were from Henry, Shelby and Mercer Counties, and were descended from a Dutch colony that moved from



near Hackensack, in New Jersey, during the latter half of the last century.

The new town of Franklin, near the center of the township, formed a third nucleus of settlement, but for several years the country to the south and west was more thickly peopled than to the east and north.

A study of the tract-book reveals the fact that, up to 1831, the entries on the east side were very few, while to the west of the town they were very numerous, save for 1821, as we have remarked above. Thus, in 1822, there were 640 acres purchased on the east side to 1,040 on the west. In 1825, there were 320 acres on the east side to 1,760 on the west. In 1827, there were 80 on the east to 2,120 on the west. In 1830, there were 80 on the east to 1,920 on the west; but, in the following year, the purchases ran up to 1,520 on the east side to 1,760 on the west, and, in 1833, there were 2,280 acres bought on the east to 3,000 on the west side, while the next year the purchases on the east side ran up to 2,800 to 2,250 on the west side; and, the year after, there were 2,380 on the east side to 700 on the west, and now the land was all purchased on both sides, save a tract here and there, thought to be below grade.

From this review, of sales of land in the township, it is evident that the weight of population, after the first year or two, was on the west side, and that the east half of the township had no rapid growth until after 1830.

From the vote cast at an election held in Franklin in 1824, and from other sources, we may conclude that the population of the township at that time was not less than 150, but the vote the two following years would indicate but a slight increase, which accords with the fact. In 1827, however, there was a population of nearly or quite 500, and thence on to 1830, there was a steady increase, running the number of inhabitants up to at least 1,000 or more in that year.

Passing over into the northwest corner of the county, we find that the first settlements were made in White River Township, on the high and dry uplands skirting the White River bottoms, these ridges producing a heavy growth of wild cherry, hackberry, buckeye, blue ash, sugar tree, chinquapin, black walnut, butter-nut, poplar, honey locust and beech, the last of which, carrying the most beautiful spreading tops anywhere to be seen, must have presented a charming view to the first comers. At the date of the organization of the county, the population could not have exceeded fifteen or twenty voters, if so many. Two years after, it had increased at least to 165 souls, and the next year it ran up

to 375, and steadily grew, until, in 1830, it must have reached a figure very little, if any, below 600. A study of the tract-book discloses the fact that the line of settlement began on the north side, well up toward the northeast corner of the township, and swept thence, with a curve to the west, down to the point where Crooked Creek crosses the county line. This line of settlement gradually pushed to the southeast, and, by 1836, the lands of the township had been absorbed by buyers.

Although Whetzel's trace and the great Indian trail crossed each other within the confines of Pleasant Township, yet it is a curious fact, that, of the first settlers of that township, no more than two are believed to have availed themselves of either of these roads when moving in. Daniel Loper, as we have seen, came to the crossing in the fall of 1820, and he must have come by the way of Whetzel's trace. Nathaniel Bell entered Loper's claim from under him on December 3, 1821, and he moved in by the way of the trace, while Loper went back to Whetzel's old camp on Camp Creek. From the time when Bell entered and moved in, up to 1823, no others came in. In that year, Isaac Smock, Cornelius Smock, John B. Smock and Peter Vanarsdall, entered a quarter-section each in the northern part of the township, and Isaac and John B. Smock moved in the same year. The growth of this township was very slow for several years. The number of entries, in 1824, was only five, and it was not until 1830 that there was any marked emigration to the place. In 1829, the territory east of the present east boundary line of White River Township was stricken off from the latter and organized into Pleasant Township, and, in 1830, at the first election held in that township, there were thirty-five votes cast; but, as there were living at that time at least twenty voters within the present boundaries of Clark Township, who could have voted at Greenwood, it is impossible to fix with any certainty upon the population at that time from the election returns; but from other sources the population in that year may be estimated at 250. Up to that year, the highest number of persons making entry any one year was in 1825, when there were seven. The Smock settlement at and about Greenwood was the center of the Pleasant Township settlement for a number of years. Nathaniel Bell, who was located west of the center of the township, and near the west line, was in ill repute wherever known, and he repelled, rather than draw settlers to him. But in 1824, the Mauks Ferry road was cut out, and shortly after, probably the same year, the Madison State road, and it became the fashion to settle on the line of road, south of Smock's; and, while the Smock settlement gradually

c



lengthened its borders, the settlements planted on the road grew to the east and to the west, until the work of colonization was done. In 1830, as above indicated, there was a perceptible impetus given to emigration. The entries for that year aggregate 1,440 acres, and, for each of the following years we have as the acres entered—1,840, 2,140, 2,320, 3,040, 3,600—which brings us up to the close of 1835. The best lands had now been taken up, but in 1836 buyers were able to pick out, here and there, tracts containing in the aggregate 1,360 acres, and the next year 160 acres were entered, which closed out the public lands in that township.

In 1825, Richardson Hensly, a native of Virginia, but who had moved to Kentucky when quite a young man, and, after a time, from there to Jackson County, Ind., where he had resided a short time, came to Johnson County in search of a home. Hearing that the southwest corner township was a wilderness, he picked his way through the brush thitherward, and made a settlement on a quarter-section cornering with the center of what has since become Hensly Township.

Richardson Hensly moved to his place in March, and was accompanied by William Davenport and William Mitchell, his sons-in-law, and their families. Within a short time after Hensly, Davenport and Mitchell had reached their destination, John Stephens, a Tennesseean, came in with his family. Two or three families followed Hensly the same spring, and quite a number came in during the fall and purchased lands. Of these, Richard Perry bought in the northeast corner of the township late in December, and it is not unlikely that he moved to his purchase at once. Mitchell Ross, and Charles, his brother, bought in December also, but on the extreme west border of the county, and they at once moved to their purchases. The following year, there was quite an accession to the township, but principally to the Hensly neighborhood. Not less than a dozen families settled on Indian Creek. A few went into the Ross neighborhood, and some into the northeast corner. The entries in 1825 footed up an aggregate of 1,360 acres; the next year, 1,640, and, in 1827, 1,680; but, in 1828, the acreage fell to 320, and, in 1829, it was no more than 240. In 1830, it arose to 1,280, and, with the exception of 1831, when it sank to 640, varied not far from 1,000 acres per year, up to 1836, when it suddenly shot up to nearly 5,000 acres. More than fifty families must have moved in about this time. In 1837, the entries fell to 1,320 acres, after which there were occasional purchases up to 1850, when the last eighty-acre tract was bought by Morgan Ford.

By the close of 1827, there must have been thirty voters in the township, which, by the rule recognized by legislators, would give a population of 150, though the actual population was settled at 200 or more, and it is at this time that the township was organized and received its name, at the suggestion of the late Samuel Herriott, in honor of its pioneer settler. By 1830, as many as 300 in all must have been living in Hensly.

Bartholomew Carroll pushed out upon the banks of the south fork of Stott's Creek as early as 1823, and made the first permanent settlement in Union. But the Congressional township now comprising Union was literally "backwoods" in that day, and no others went in to keep Carroll company for three years.

In 1823, David Scott had made an entry in the township but no other entries were made until 1826, when Peter Vandiver, Garrett Terhune, Henry Banta, Josiah Simpson, John Garshwiler, Isaac C. Disbrow and Thomas Roberts bought. Four settlements were soon founded, one by Peter Vandiver, on the south side; one on the east side, extending to the northeast corner; one in the center, and one in the north and northwest corner, on the North Fork of Stotts Creek. That settlement was made up principally of Virginians, who belonged, in fact, to a White River neighborhood, but the other settlements were filled mainly by Kentuckians. In 1827, there were 1,200 acres entered by thirteen men, and, in 1828, 1,960 acres by twenty-two men. The next two years the entries fell more than half from that year, but, in 1831, they run up to over 3,000 acres, and, from that on, the entries are large each year, being 2,120 acres in 1832, then 2,040, then 1,640, then 2,800, and, in 1836, running up to 3,120, when the main body of the lands was taken up.

Clark Township was the backward township of the county. No settlements were made here of consequence before 1825 and 1826, and even then, up to about 1834, pioneers came in slowly. After that, there was a decided increase, until the township was fairly stocked with inhabitants.



## CHAPTER VIII.

## THROUGH JOHNSON COUNTY FIFTY-FIVE YEARS AGO.

(WRITTEN BY JUDGE FRANKLIN HARDEN.)

After a hard day's travel along the Whetzel trace, the writer, then a lad, just entered into his sixteenth year, accompanied by his mother, an elderly widow lady of sixty, called at the residence of Lewis Morgan, in the northwest part of Shelby County, Ind. It was Saturday evening of the last week in October, 1825. Between his house on the "trace" and the northwest part of Johnson County, their place of destination, there was at that time but one house, if house it could be called, and that was the celebrated Nathaniel Bell's. Bell's location was at the great crossing of the Whetzel and Berry traces. This crossing of the two traces was renowned for a hundred miles away in every direction, and was a prominent point in all the travels of the pioneers in the New Purchase. Morgan's was the last house—the only chance for a lodging in a distance of twenty miles westward; for Bell's was generally avoided. Morgan's was the place aimed at when leaving in the morning forty miles eastward. "By hard travel, you can reach Morgan's by night. He is a first-rate man, his house is your last chance," said our parting host when we left him in the morning. Then the pioneers knew one another for fifty or a hundred miles away, quite as well as cold-hearted neighbors know one another now only a mile apart. Wearied and jaded by horseback riding, we called at the *last* place, Lewis Morgan's, late in the evening, and politely requested a lodging for an old lady and a boy. The request was kindly granted, and we were welcomed into the pioneer residence of this good man as if we had been former intimate acquaintances. I shall never forget that night. I was only a boy from an old settlement across the Ohio, where manners and customs were fossilized, and admitted of little change. Here everything was new and startling. A thousand questions were propounded by me and obligingly and intelligently answered by Mr. Morgan. I wish I could recall the whole conversation. I would incorporate it verbatim as part of this first entrance into Johnson County, believing that it would contain much that would be interesting to the present population along Sugar Creek. Mr. Morgan had been to the Legislature; he was a fine talker, a fair type of the pioneers who first gave shape to the policy of our State in its embryonic condition. He

gave me a history of his exploits in the chase in pursuit of the wild game then everywhere abundant; the public surveys of the wild lands around him by the Messrs. Hendricks; the dense and tangled jungles of brushwood and fallen logs along the rich valley of Sugar Creek; the difficulty of traveling in a direct line through them; of men frequently lost for many days before they could find their way out. Said he: "One fine Sunday morning in July, I visited Sugar Creek. and, looking down the stream, I saw, a mile away, some moving object in the creek wading up stream. Its nearer approach showed it was a man with tattered garments and bare-headed. either Indian or white man. He never left the stream, but waded in the water. Occasionally he halted, and, as if in doubt about something, threw a piece of drift-wood into the stream and carefully watched its motions as if to ascertain whether he was ascending or descending." Mr. Morgan concluded that he was insane, and announced himself to this strange being. When he discovered Mr. Morgan, he no longer waded, but, leaping on the shore, ran toward him extending his arms to embrace him. In half-choked words, he cried, "God bless your soul! I never was so glad to see a man in my life. For ten days I have been lost, and wading the water, and subsisting on berries." Was the man *insane*? By no means. Instead, he was one of the finest woodsmen in the State. The eastern and western parts of the State were first occupied by white men, leaving an intermediate space occupied by the Indians, and which constituted, when finally sold by them, the "New Purchase," about which we are now writing. This lost man made frequent trips across this intermediate wild portion, as business required, without regard to trail or trace. On this trip, he must have struck the valley of Sugar Creek, near Needham's. He was thirsty. He came to a low, rich valley, covered with spicewood. In his judgment, it was a valley of some stream of water near at hand. Leaving his horse in an open space to graze, and throwing down his overcoat, he went on foot in search of it. He traveled on and on, the valley was unchanged, and there was no water. He turned back and sought in vain, but could not find his horse by retracing his steps. By calling him, however, the horse came to him, but he never found his overcoat. Remounting, he endeavored to resume his former line of direction through the impervious spicewood, prickly ash and over prostrate logs, but in vain; he always returned into his former trail. Then he turned his horse loose to shift for himself, and, by watching his movements, he endeavored to move in a straight line, but in vain. Always he moved in a curve. For several days he floundered about through the dense

brushwood and over fallen logs in this valley. In his wanderings, however, he at last reached Sugar Creek. He had a knowledge of this locality, of Whetzel's trace to the north of him, and of the settlers on it. Starting up stream, he found the creek very crooked, and, to shorten his route, he endeavored to cut across its bends, but, as before, ever found himself going the wrong way, and down stream. Determined no longer to be foiled, he stepped into the water and waded, and often tested, by throwing light pieces of driftwood, whether he was going up or down. By this test only, was he enabled to follow the stream in the desired direction. This story is strictly given as received, and Mr. Morgan's character for truth and veracity is an infallible guaranty of its truthfulness.

The next morning was Sunday, and, having bidden good bye to our kind friend, under his direction we were sent around the north end of the "Great Gulf," as it was usually called, thus leaving Whetzel's trace at Morgan's, and going up Sugar Creek, first on one side and then crossing at Huff's Mill and traveling up the west bank till our northing amounted to two or three miles, thence westward, near where Madison Morgan long after resided, and crossing Flat Creek and Leatherwood, at the north end of the Gulf, and thence along its western bank to a point directly west of Lewis Morgan's, to the Whetzel trace, at a point called at the time Loper's Cabin, but long before known and named Camp Creek by the Whetzels. When Whetzel marked out his trace in the summer of 1818, the weather being exceedingly dry, the waters of the great gulf had disappeared, and he ran straight across it from Morgan's to Camp Creek. Here he found drinkable water, the first after crossing Sugar Creek. At this place, Jacob Whetzel established his camp and operated both ways in opening his trace to the emigrant and traveler, carrying water to drink through the day, and at night returning to Camp Creek, until the waters of Honey Creek became accessible. He, therefore, named the little brook that quenched his thirst and ran by his camp, *Camp Creek*, since most shamefully and ungratefully changed into Hurricane, because of a few windfalls found along its banks. Here is the primitive point within the borders of Johnson County, where the first ax was lifted up against the forest with reference to the ingress of civilization into the rich valley of White River. Jacob Whetzel and Cyrus, his son, were the pioneers of the "New Purchase," and, while yet the Indians held dominion over it, by permission of their chiefs they cut out the first highway in the summer of 1818, and drove the first team over it in 1819. He opened the way to the emigrant, and secured



an early occupation of the country. In justice to their memory, the streamlet should still be called Camp Creek, for the name would provoke inquiry into its origin; or, better still, as a post-humous tribute to their merits and worth, the name should be Whetzel's Creek.\* But let us return to Sugar Creek; it must not be passed so unceremoniously. It was very low in its waters, but they were the purest, the sweetest, the most limpid imaginable, and elicited an involuntary exclamation: "Oh how beautiful, how appropriate, the name Sugar Creek!" Who gave it the name, and for what reasons, I know not; but to me its qualities justified the name it bore. Every pebble at the bottom shone as if its colors were intensified as they gleamed like brilliants through its limpid waters. Huff's Mill, shortly to be, was at the crossing on the east side of Sugar Creek; that is, the basement story was up; but, at the urgent demand for bread, the proprietor was putting down the grinding machinery as the next step in its progress. When I returned on this same route about the middle of November afterward, the grinding was in full play on Sunday, with a temporary covering only. The great gulf is as yet an unsolved problem. It is a depression of two or three miles west of Sugar Creek, being three or four miles in length, and having the same direction and about the same capacity with the present valley of Sugar Creek. Whether that stream once occupied that basin, but was forced, by driftwood and the agency of the beavers, to cut another channel, might yet be determined by a careful examination. Two small creeks entered at the north end, but soon lost their channels, and then mingled their waters and covered the basin generally throughout the year. It sustained a growth of heavy timber of such kinds as would grow in it. It was, during long years after I first saw it, the home of bears, wolves, catamounts, panthers and other wild animals. A volume could be written of the exploits of two brothers named Hosier, who settled near its north border, and who, by traps, guns and dogs, made sad havoc of wolf cubs, catamounts and other game. A more dismal place I never saw, and, as we rode around it for six miles or more—an old woman and a boy—I trembled with fear. Added to the gloom of this dismal place, away to the northwest was an Indian encampment, making the most of their privilege to hunt here.† They seemed to be making a drive of the

\*And I now propose to the neighborhood around Whetzel's old camp to meet and organize an arrangement whereby each shall contribute a rigger-head on this location, that it may be preserved, and that they cause a suitable inscription to be made on a smooth stone, showing that Jacob and Cyrus Whetzel here erected the first habitation toward the ingress of civilization into Johnson County. F. H.

†This was doubtless a Pottawatomie encampment on the land now owned by William Kinnick.—Ed.



game to the southward, the direction we were traveling to Loper's, on Camp Creek. The constant crack of the rifle, the crash of the brushwood caused by the troops of the flying, frightened deer as they rushed thundering on with branching horns and tails erect, widespread, grandly leaping high above the shrubbery, with heads and eyes averted as if to see the distant foe, and the widely scattered flock of wild turkeys as they sped on with long, outstretched necks, half on foot, half on wing, far as the eye could reach, was altogether a sight—one never to be forgotten by an old lady and a boy unused to such a wild display. In our approach to Loper's Cabin, at the camping grounds on Camp Creek, the wolf paths leading to the encampment along the side of the road were as continuous and well beaten in the soft soil as hog paths about a farm, and great plantigrade foot prints over the muddy grounds showed that Bruin often quitted his secret hiding covert in the gulf and roamed abroad. Camp Creek afforded good water, and from the time the Whetzels first erected their camp here until the trace ceased to be used as a highway, here was the emigrant's hotel. In the morning, as they moved on, the wolves entered to devour the dead animals and the garbage left in the encampment. Daniel Loper was a wild man. I could never learn whence he came, nor yet where he went when he left Johnson County. The first we knew of him was in October of 1820. Then he had erected a hut at the crossing of the Whetzel and Berry traces, on the northeast quarter of southeast quarter of Section 7, in Township 13 north, and Range 4 east, lately owned by the Brackets. He kept a sort of entertainment there—that is, a man felt that he was not quite out of doors when he stayed in his cabin.

Nathaniel Bell came from Ohio in 1821 along the Whetzel trace, destined for the Eel River country in search of some eligible situation for a home for himself and family. He rode on horseback with a sack under him, in which he carried his provision. His horse carried a bell around his neck, which was kept silent by day, but when night came Bell made a camp, unloosed the bell, hobbled the horse, turned him out to graze, and then lay down to sleep. Bell, having explored the Eel River lands, and not liking them, returned and called at the cabin of John Doty, who had located a camp on the school section, near the center of the present White River Township, the 8th of May, 1821. Here he disclosed his purpose, and that was to get a description of the land at the crossing of the traces and enter them at Brookville on his way home, and then settle there and keep a tavern and build a horse-mill and a distillery for whisky. Applying to Peter Doty, son of John Doty, for aid in getting a description of the land,

Peter agreed to furnish it for \$1, but Bell declared he had no money beyond the sum necessary to enter the land. Finally, Peter agreed to accept the bell on the horse, and the desired information was thus obtained. Bell forthwith ordered Daniel Loper to leave his cabin, as the land was now his. Thus, under a threat of expulsion and a claim of ownership falsely made, Loper was driven out and retired to Whetzel's old camp, and there erected another hut and occupied it one or two years. Here Loper continued to reside for a time, and give such aid and lodging as he could to emigrants. Loper, when he first came to the county, had a man living with him by the name of John Varner. Varner made several trips to White Water with an old wagon and a yoke of oxen belonging to Loper, and in exchange for the fruits of the chase received and brought back provisions, and occasionally a few gallons of bad whisky. Whether from the unhealthiness of Camp Creek, on the borders of the gulf, or other cause, John Varner took sick and suddenly died. By some means, Loper got word to John Doty to come and assist in his burial. John Doty and his son Peter responded at once, taking with them a shovel for digging the grave. When they arrived, Loper, despairing of assistance, had gone to work with a garden hoe, the only implement for digging he had, and with which he dug, throwing out the earth with his hands. The grave was soon ready. But there was no coffin, nothing except a large trough. Into this they put his body, and covered the trough with a rude slab split from a log, and thus was John Varner buried at Camp Creek.

Thus we have endeavored to snatch from oblivion the history of the beginning, the introduction of civilization into Johnson County, and we date it back to the fall of the year of 1818, at Whetzel's camp on Camp Creek. We have shown how this camp was afterward changed to Loper's cabin, and known by that name for a distance of 100 miles. We have the strange burial here of the attache of Loper, perhaps in the year 1823. It may have been the first funeral in the north half of Johnson County. When John Varner died, Loper abandoned Whetzel's old camp and the cabin he and Varner had built, and left for parts unknown, leaving the bones of Varner to hold their silent vigils over the place, until the strange coffin was despoiled of the bones of the dead Varner in after years by some foolish young students of anatomy. After Loper left Camp Creek, the place continued to be known as the emigrants' hotel. During the fall season, the place at night was very seldom occupied. Several acres were trodden over by men and their animals, just as if a large army had en-

camped upon its grounds. Loper's pole hut was still there, but uncovered. There were scattered about many inclosures built of poles and brush to restrain the movers' stock from wandering away during the night, and altogether it was a very public place.

And now, having finished the history of the first point in the settlement of Johnson County, and the introduction of civilization, I propose before resuming my journey westward, that the people along this little creek shall, in justice to Jacob Whetzel, restore to it its original and rightful name, Camp Creek. Camp Creek has a history. The other name has not, and to perpetuate the name of the beginner of our present prosperity, let it be Whetzel's Camp Creek.

Bidding adieu to Camp Creek with its strange associations and incidents, we continued on the Whetzel trace westward, meeting five or six men who were off for a bear hunt on the borders of the gulf. We were alarmed at the sight of these men as they approached, thinking they were Indians. They were exceedingly rough, large men, with uncouth apparel, dressed in buckskin pants, bearskin caps, each with a large fire-lock on his shoulder, while six or eight great, ugly wolf-dogs were in company. These men were a party of Bell's, then a power in the land. They treated us kindly, and directed us in our travels. Seven miles from Camp Creek, in the midst of a dismal forest of trees, briars and brushwood, there broke suddenly on our view Bell's horse-mill and its surroundings. It was a quiet Sabbath evening, but the mill was in full clatter, with its unequaled humdrum produced by its loose machinery. Twenty or thirty men stood around in clusters in friendly chat, and forty to fifty horses in working trim were hitched in every direction. The mill was far behind in its grinding, and was running night and day without halting for Sunday. The men were waiting for their several turns to grind, for the mill ground in the orders of their arrival, and if a man was absent when his turn came, the next succeeded to his right. The history of Nathaniel Bell and his mill and his clan of adherents around him, generally bold, bad men, would make a large volume. I shall therefore pass by him, for the present, at least. At this point, we left Whetzel's trace in a northerly direction, and in a couple of hours found ourselves at the end of our journey in the midst of our near kindred, and so ends my first trip into and across Johnson County, nearly fifty-five years ago.

## CHAPTER IX.

## CONTENDING FORCES.

## TOPOGRAPHICAL.

Having thus briefly sketched the rise of the more prominent neighborhoods, and the growth of population during the early years of the county's history, we come now to a consideration of some of the obstacles which confronted the pioneer settlers of the county. Johnson County contains 320 square miles, and is a true parallelogram, being sixteen miles from east to west, and twenty from north to south. White River touches upon its northwest corner, cutting off a fraction over one thousand acres, while Blue River touches upon the southeast corner, cutting off a little over fourteen hundred acres. The general course of these rivers is to the southwest, and a glance at the map discloses the fact that the axial line of the water-shed between them begins a little west of the northeast corner of Pleasant Township, and thence it runs in a southwesterly course to a point about two miles northwest of the southeast corner of White River Township, and thence south, with a meandering line, to the south boundary of the county. The county is thus divided into two unequal parts, the larger of which, being about two-thirds of the whole, is drained into Blue River, while the rainfall from the other third runs off into White River. The county is generally quite level, and when the country was first known, and for many years after, the level lands were exceedingly wet and swampy. At Williamsburg, a range of low hills or broken land sweeps up from the South and then bears off westerly to the county line. The country, on either side of the South and Middle Forks of Stott's Creek, for a short distance above the county line, is disfigured by hills and hollows. About one-twelfth of the entire county comes within the category of broken land, while the remaining eleven-twelfths ranges from a dead level, through an undulating, to a slightly rolling surface, and may be classed as level land.

## PHYSICAL CONDITION.

The men and women who came here for the purpose of founding homes in the wilderness, found a country where Nature was arrayed against them in one of her most forbidding forms. Judge Franklin Harden, who was a contemporary of the scenes of

which he writes, thus graphically describes the condition of the country in the beginning, and for many years after.

“Tall trees covered the whole country with their wide-spreading branches, depending to the ground, and the shrubbery below arose and united with the branches of the trees. Huge grapevines, scorning to associate with the humble shrubs, like great serpents ascended and festooned the trees to the topmost branches, and thence, spreading in every direction, crept from tree to tree, tying and uniting the tops of a dozen together into an undistinguishable net-work of vegetation, as if for defense against the omnipotent force of the cyclone. Here grass and tallest trees,

“ ‘Impenetrable  
To star or sunlight, spread their umbrage broad  
And brown as evening;’

For

“ ‘—nature here  
Wantoned as in her prime, and played at will  
Her virgin fancies, pouring forth more strength  
Wild above rule or art.’

“In the open spaces, in the valleys, grew either prickly-ash or nettles, both equally armed with sharp, fiery prickles. The nettles grew so thick, and were so terrible in the burning pain inflicted, that the wounded wild deer in its flight from the hounds of the hunter, although in search of a covert, would never enter. It was often necessary to cover the horses’ legs while plowing fresh lands to prevent contact with the nettles. The soil, after a heavy rain, seemed to be afloat, and a deer, in its escape from the hunter, left so conspicuous a trail that he could be as readily followed as in the snow. Where the spice-wood did not grow too thickly, male fern formed a solid mass three feet in depth, covering logs and pitfalls so completely that the unwary walker often found himself thrown on his head beyond the obstruction. The dry lands along the creeks and rivers were first brought into cultivation. The highest lands were often table-lands, and the wettest. One-half of Johnson County was of this character. Here, long sloughs extended over the country for miles, choked with brush and logs, and often without any outlet, and seemed to be, as no doubt they were, sections of extinct rivers, many of them a half a mile in width, and, in the rainy season, except for fallen logs, might have been navigated for long distances. In passing over these wet lands in the rainy season, but little dry land would appear, except an occasional dry spot like an islet, with its crest lowly bowed as if in dread of submergence. If any attempt was made to cultivate these wet lands, by deadening the timber,



and also opening the drains, nothing was produced. The crop was drowned by the percolation and infiltration of water from the adjoining wet lands. It was, therefore, indispensably necessary that large bodies should be brought into cultivation at once. And so it was that for miles in extent, the lands were deadened and exposed to the action of the sun. The ground thus became drier and caused contraction on the roots of shrubbery, which had grown in a loose, wet soil, by which the whole died together. A man traveling through the woods on horseback could be heard a half-mile away crashing the brush and mowing a road for himself and horse. When the trees and shrubbery died, the whole ground was soon covered with fallen trees and brush. The wild weeds and grass now took possession of the ground and covered it also. During a dry time, two or three men might, by merely sowing the deadening over with fire, burn up the whole superincumbent covering over eight or ten acres in a single day. The sloughs, which abounded, and which, except for obstructions by fallen timber, might have been navigated by small crafts for miles, were thus soon opened, and the drainage further assisted by tiling, till the whole country, in an incredibly short time, was brought into cultivation."

#### CONDITION OF THE ROADS.

Into this wilderness, the first comers were compelled to work their way as best they could, but in time, roads were opened out by public or private enterprise, so that movers could come in without obstruction safe from the mud and swollen streams. For many years the Indianapolis lawyers who traveled the circuit, consumed an entire day in coming from Indianapolis to Franklin to attend the spring term of court; and it was for a long time considered a hard day's journey, for a resident of the Smock neighborhood to ride on horseback to Indianapolis and return. George Kerlin moved to the county in the month of September, 1831, and so muddy were the roads at that season, that his wagons were frequently mired to the axles. Every old resident can call to mind the rails and poles lying in the vicinity of the deeper mud holes, and which had been used as levers to raise wheels from the mire. Efforts were made, as the country became older, to make the roads better. Rails, poles and not infrequently round logs were used in "cross-laying" the roads at the worst places; but when we remember the sparsity of population and that road districts were necessarily large, it must be evident that not much more could be done than keep the deepest mud holes passable and the roads clear of fallen timber.



Many of the first settlers were too poor to come to the country in wagons, but packed through on horses. Christopher Ladd, as we have seen, brought his household stuff on a sled. When John S. Miller came up from Jennings County, to mark the spot of his future home previous to his bringing his wife, he carried out a lot of peach trees on a log-sled. When George Bridges came, he fetched a load of household stuff on a wooden truck-wagon. But enough examples might be produced indefinitely, showing the straits to which the pioneers were put in getting to their destinations. But come as they would, bad roads, from mud and water, or other causes, ever awaited them. Mrs. Catharine Hardin moved to the county in 1827, and the following lively sketch from the pen of Judge Franklin Hardin, her son, tells the story of the difficulties which met them on the way:

"In the year 1827, the same widow and her boy, now two years older than when they stopped overnight with the hospitable Morgan, together with two older brothers and a sister, constituting a family, left Nicholas County, Ky., with the purpose of making Johnson County, Ind., their permanent home, to which a large part of the original family had emigrated three years before. When the emigrants arrived at Shelbyville, they were compelled to choose whether they would there take the road to Indianapolis and then down the Bluff road, or take the road by way of Franklin, and the Madison and Indianapolis State road as far north as to Whetzel's old trace, and thence west by Bell's. The Whetzel trace across Johnson County, was now impassable by reason of the fallen timber across its route, killed by the emigrant wagons and teams of former years, bruising and cutting the roots. Whetzel's trace from Loper's cabin, at Camp Creek, to the Madison and Indianapolis State road, ceased to be traveled in the year 1826, being superseded by other roads and on account of fallen timber across it. It was never laid out by lawful authority and was never repaired. The road by way of Franklin was chosen, and, the weather being pleasant, the wagon rolled merrily down Blue River to the point where the road crossed that stream. It was late in the evening, when a terrible rain-storm came on. Not far from the river, in the edge of a corn-field, stood a deserted cabin: possession of it was taken, and preparation made to spend the night there. The roof of boards was mostly gone, but still enough remained to afford partial protection. During the whole night the rain continued to pour down unceasingly. When the morning broke, an active move was made for Sugar Creek, thinking it might yet be possible to ford it. Blue River was in our rear, pouring down its angry

waters, and Sugar Creek in front, whose condition was unknown. The road ran by the dwelling of John Webb, on the Shelby side of the line. When Sugar Creek was reached, its angry waters were foaming along, dashing out over the low grounds and filling up the bayous. It was the first rise after the summer and fall were gone. The trees had already cast their leaves and had colored the water a dark red brown. To add to our troubles the winds turned and blew from the northwest, bringing some snow. To advance or retreat was equally impossible; we were in the midst of the waters and surrounded. A few stakes were hastily driven in the ground and bedclothes nailed to them, so as to inclose a space ten feet in diameter, and a fire built in the circle, thus securing a comfortable place. An elder brother was along, a man of shifts and expedients, who had already resided in the county for three years, and who had often swam its creeks and rivers. He sent back for an auger, to Mr. Webb, who kindly lent us the largest he had, three-fourths of an inch in diameter, and also the loan of a little unsteady water-craft, a mere trough, which would carry three men only at a time, by one or two lying flat on its bottom as ballast. There stood on the bank of the stream a tall hackberry tree, dead and recently stripped of its bark by woodcocks in search of worms. In a few minutes it was cut down, falling along the shore, and was soon cut up into sections of twelve or fourteen feet. These were placed side by side, and poles laid athwart them and pinned fast by boring through the poles and into the logs. Thus a raft was constructed in an hour sufficient for our purpose. 'Willis,' said Mr. Webb, to his son, on his return from watching our motions, 'what are those people doing at the creek?' 'Well,' said Willis, 'they are going to cross the creek on a log raft.' 'Nonsense,' said the old gentleman, 'it can't be done.' The wagon was unloaded in a trice, and itself pulled to pieces. Then piling on the raft all it would buoy up, two or three hundred feet of bed-cords was attached to the raft, and two men mounted it armed with ten-foot poles. The canoe led the way up the shore with the men and poles forcing it along, then resting against the shore the boat passed over, and now, when across, the work began in earnest. The ropes were pulled over, the poles were plied also, and the trip was soon made, and again and again repeated until all were over. The cattle and horses were forced in and swam over. There were some sixty head of sheep to be gotten across some way; they were more troublesome than the rafting. We tried to get them to swim; we forced them into the stream, but they would return always to the same side. Finally a happy thought

came to our relief. The little craft was brought forth, and two sheep laid flat in the bottom and then we crossed and secured them on the opposite bank. Now began on both sides the most appealing bleatings. A little force was all that was necessary to make the flock take to the water and swim over. The wagon was soon reloaded and hastily driven westward, while the angry creek was at our heels. On the first high ground, a quarter of a mile east of William Needham's and George Hunt's cross-road, we made our camp for the night. The roads henceforward exceed belief, the wagon often sinking to the hubs all the way to Franklin, where the streets were no better. At one and a half miles north of Franklin, a deserted hut was occupied for the night. At Franklin the writer mounted a horse, and struck out for White River Township for assistance, by way of the Indianapolis State road. There was scarcely a dry spot of ground on the whole route. At a small stream near David Trout's, ordinarily dry, the water was mid-rib to a horse, and other small streams crossed equally deep. Leaving the State road when Whetzel's old trace was reached, a long valley, lying north and south in its length, was crossed near William Law's, a quarter of a mile in width, and which doubtless is a section of some extinct river. The water could scarcely be crossed without swimming. A faithful dog had left the wagon and followed; he had crossed so many streams and ponds by swimming, that here he could swim no more, and, getting in a dry position, refused to go further. After riding some distance to try him the writer returned and dragging the dog across the pommel of the saddle, carried him to a safe landing beyond. A few hours' riding over drier land brought the end of the journey. Next morning, assistance went in haste to the aid of the family."

#### CLEARING THE LAND.

And when the mover had reached his destination and his cabin was built, the hardships had only begun. Men had to live; food and clothing for themselves and families had to be found somehow, and the only sure source of supply was to fell the timber and till the soil. The first year or so, the Blue River and Nineveh inhabitants carried corn meal from Washington County and from the White Water country, while the White River people found a supply at Conner's Prairie, in Hamilton County, or at Connersville, in Fayette. With fire, ax and maul, the men went into the woods and the work of destruction was begun. The writer can remember when, of a still morning in the early spring days, the sound of the ax and of the maul was heard from every

quarter of the compass, while the crash of falling timber was ever in the air. The trees were felled and cut into suitable lengths, and the green logs often lay so thickly upon a new field, that one could walk all over it by stepping from log to log. With great expenditure of muscular effort these logs were rolled into heaps, and were then consumed by fire. We of to-day can form no adequate idea of the toil and weariness that log-rolling and log-burning brought to the first settlers. It was the custom for men whose logs had been rolled and fired, to "right up" their burning heaps before daylight, and, after a hasty breakfast, reach the place appointed for their day's work by sun-up, and, after laboring with a handspike until sunset, then go home and "right up" their own burning-heaps until ten or eleven o'clock at night. This was the manner of the laborious lives of the pioneers for many years after the county was first settled, and from fifteen to thirty days' log-rolling was the lot of every able-bodied man during the spring season.

But sometimes men were so pressed for time and help as to be unable to roll and burn the logs. Not uncommonly did they clear away the underbrush and the logs, and, after burning the green trees to kill the foliage, plant their corn and raise their crops. But not all could do even this much. In raising his first crop of corn, Simon Covert managed to pile and burn the brush, but planted among the logs. Serrill Winchester, of Union Township, felled his trees into windrows, and planted in the open spaces between. Andrew Pierce, of White River Township, planted with the hoe amid the logs, and tilled his corn with the same implement.

#### SQUIRRELS.

Discouraging as clearing the early fields must have been to the husbandman, and severe the toil of planting and tilling, yet when the corn was raised it was with the utmost difficulty that the farmer could reap the benefit of his crop. The squirrels swarmed in the woods, and, while not so numerous, the raccoons were, nevertheless, very destructive. "Among the four families living in White River Township in the year 1821, not a single bushel of corn was saved from the squirrels and raccoons."\*

In 1821, George Barnett bought a four-acre field of corn in the shock. "I helped remove the fodder," says Ambrose Barnett, his son, "and I was the lucky one. I found one little ear of corn. So close had been the scrutiny of the gray squirrels that they had overlooked but one ear in the four acres." John Harter stored a few bushels of corn in the "loft" of his cabin,

\*Judge Hardin.



but the squirrels found it out, and, ere he was aware, carried off the last ear. John Smiley had a four-acre field of corn just ripened, when it was invaded by the rodents, and, in two days, every ear was eaten or carried away. It was quite common for the farmers to hire squirrel hunters to kill off the squirrels found in and about their fields. Mrs. Gertrude Farmer remembers when it was her work to patrol the corn-field, with the rifle upon her shoulder; and children with dogs and hurdy-gurdys were kept in and about the fields from morning till night during the troublesome seasons.

#### INSECT LIFE.

Nor must we forget the insects that were here to annoy. "Flies, gnats and mosquitoes," says Judge Hardin, "were everywhere, in the fields and in the woods, and in the houses. There were times when no horse could stand an attack of flies. The plowing was performed during a few hours of the early morning, and the horse hastily driven to the stable. At night he was turned out to the wild woods to seek his living on wild grass and wild peavines, everywhere abundant. Many settlers kept up a fire through the summer near at hand, that their animals might protect themselves by standing in the smoke. Before retiring at night, it was the practice to produce smoke in the dwelling-house in order to drive out the mosquitoes and gnats from the bedrooms; then, by closing the doors, prevent their further ingress."

#### WILD ANIMALS.

A recital of the obstacles that lay in the way of the pioneers would be incomplete which failed to make mention of the injury done by wild animals. The visitations from the squirrels have been referred to, and it remains to be added that, by reason of the wolves, the rearing of sheep was for many years next to impossible. And when it is borne in mind that home-made clothing was universally worn, the importance of the wool crop at that age is apparent. Notwithstanding, the utmost diligence was used in protecting the flocks in pens by night, yet the destruction went on, and the loss from this source alone to the early settlers brought discouragement and privation. The wolves were destructive also to the young pigs, but the sows soon learned to feed in bands, and, when the wolf came, bunching their offspring, they surrounded them, and standing, snouts outward, would, in general, successfully ward off the attack. So great an enemy of the pioneer was the wolf esteemed, that laws were made encouraging his destruction, and, up to the year 1840, and even later, allowances

were made out of the county treasury for wolf-scalps. In 1835, Jacob Hozier was allowed \$2.50 for five scalps under six months old, and the next year James Williams was allowed for six.

#### SNAKES.

Nor must we fail to take note of the great abundance of rattlesnakes that crawled, hissed and rattled in every thicket. Two species of these reptiles—the black rattlesnake, short, thick, and, by no means, inactive, and the yellow rattlesnake, growing from six to eight feet long and quite sluggish—were along the brakes of the creeks and in all the dry lands. Thomas Barnett, who came to the Blue River neighborhood in 1821 and raised a crop, lived until in June in a camp walled up on three sides and open on the fourth. But so many rattlesnakes were found crawling in the brush and about his camp that he abandoned it sooner than he otherwise would have done and returned to his family, then living in Jennings County.

The small caves so often found in the vicinity of springs in the early day were a favorite resort of the reptiles. At a spring that flowed from the hill on the Nineveh, "twenty or twenty-five" rattlesnakes came out in the spring season of one of the first years after the settlement was started, and were killed. One of these was found in the path by two women, who called Robert Moore to their assistance, and, on killing it, he plucked as a trophy twenty-two rattles from its tail.

Samuel Owens, who settled on Sugar Creek, built his cabin hard by a spring. Several rattlesnakes had been killed in the vicinity of his cabin, and finally he surmised that the fountain had hollowed the ground underneath, and that the hollow was now a snake den. Not long after, he and his wife had been to a neighbor's and returned to their home after nightfall. On opening the cabin door, a large rattlesnake coiled on the cabin floor sounded the alarm, and Owens was compelled to make a torch, by the light of which he ventured in and killed the intruder. The next morning he called to his assistance his neighbor, Thomas Needham, and, on digging into the spring cave, a den of snakes was found, and eight of the very largest kind were taken out and killed. Few, if any, rattlesnakes are remembered to have been seen in the neighborhood ever after.

On the "Doty hill," in White River Township, snakes were numerous. John Doty lived in a tent for some time after he settled on that hill, and his family were much annoyed with the snakes. They stretched themselves across the paths, and one day while the family were eating their meal, a huge monster



crawled into their tent. More than thirty were killed the first year by Doty and his family.

Peter Vandiver found them numerous in his neighborhood. One day he felled a large poplar and then went to his dinner. On returning, four large ones had crawled out of a hollow in the stump and lay about in coils. One of his sons drew one of the largest to the house after it was dead to show to his mother. The next morning, two large ones were found coiled in the door-yard. They had followed the trail, as was supposed, of their dead mate.

It has been said that after the larger variety of rattlesnakes began to disappear, the smaller became more numerous, and perhaps this is true. Nathan Perry says that he killed eight black rattlesnakes in one day, while passing over and about his father's clearing in the northwest corner of Ninevah Township.

But rattlesnakes had their enemies. No man ever met with one without making an effort to kill it. Deer are said to have killed them on occasions, and to the hog the rattlesnake was a dainty morsel of food. In a few years, all were gone. And notwithstanding their great numbers, the writer has heard of but two instances of persons being bitten by them in the county, neither of whom received a serious injury.

#### SICKNESS.

Probably the most serious obstacle in the way of the first settlers was the great sickness that prevailed during the early years here as well as elsewhere throughout the West. Quoting again from Judge Hardin:

"Whatever was the producing cause, whether animalcular or microscopic vegetation or some other subtile poison of yet undiscovered chemical combination in the kingdom of affinities, I know not, for I write only of what I saw, and leave to others better informed to find and explain that which I know not. From 1832 to 1836, I saw the trees over one-half of Johnson County dying in consequence of having been girdled, and the hot sun, which for ages had been shut out, now shining fiercely on the bare ground, on pools, ponds and morasses, which by evaporation were soon dried up, and left their depressions full of dead and putrid animals and animalculæ. The desiccation of the ground contracted it upon the rootlets of the shrubbery and grasses which had grown in the shade and in a loose and humid soil, and this brought death to them also, so that the spicewood throughout the country disappeared everywhere in two years. The entrance of the sun into the openings in the forests deranged the equilibrium of the atmospheric temperature, and thereby produced a general

and free circulation by which the unbroken forest was also brought into a similar condition, and thus a new and permanent feature of atmospheric action was established.

"One thing I know, that under the baleful influence of this change for many years to come, Death numbered his victims by hundreds. The land was filled with mourning, and the graveyards filled with the pioneer dead. Many persons seemed to die from pure stagnation of blood in the veins. The doctors, by following the old system, only accelerated the crisis. Active stimulants only were found to be suitable. A quart of whisky in a night, with large doses of quinine, once more restored life and mobility to the blood and saved the patient. From the 1st of August to the 1st of October in each year, no business requiring labor was set apart to be performed. Sickness was the rule, and business was dispatched, medicines provided and preparations made to meet the sickly season. After this was over, in any assemblage, one-half the members at least wore pale faces. This was the age of quackery and quack medicines. After the quinine in the shops was used up, which was often the case before half the sickly season was over, the people had no remedy except in the use of boneset and gentian. The sick, therefore, readily fell in with any promised relief. Sappington's pills and others with big names heralded by a long list of curative virtues found a ready sale. Against the walls of every cabin, suspended from nails, hung two or three dozen small bottles already emptied of their contents, but with little, if any, realization to the sick of the promised benefit. A cart-load could have been gathered in a day, and such a collection would present to our children now an interesting and strange display of old curiosities, and form a long catalogue of quack nostrums."



## CHAPTER X.

## LIFE IN THE WOODS.

## TOILING.

Not every man who moved into Johnson County aspiring to become a pioneer, gained the pioneer's meed of praise. There were not a few who came in the early days, with high hopes that they had reached their promised land, but found the conflict too severe, and soon retired vanquished from the field. Those who were made of sterner stuff, or too poor to get away, generally fought the battle with a courage and tenacity of purpose that gave them victory in the end. Save what has been set down of the hindrances that nature laid in the pathway of the pioneers—the woods, the wild beasts, the sickness and so on—and it requires no wearisome length of words to give a hint of the incessant toiling of the period. There were no drones in those days. True, there were some, as there always are upon the frontier, who loved the gun and the woods too well to be slaves to field-work, but even these did not eat at the expense of their neighbors. With but few exceptions, all were toilers—men, women and little children. Farms had to be and were cleared out, and houses and barns built, and all the work of time, stroke upon stroke. And while this work was slowly but surely going on, men, women and children must have food and clothes. There were but few idlers in those days, for men could not afford to be idle. We may catch a glimpse of the lives men led in the log-rolling season—up in the morning and busy among their own burning-heaps by cock-crowing, and off to a distant neighbor's, often four or five miles away, by sun-up, and then with handspike put forth such muscular effort and strength among the green logs, as happily laborers are seldom called upon to give nowadays, and at sunset off for home, where the smoldering heaps must again be stirred together before the wearied man could find rest in sleep. And it was not for one day, or two, or three, but for weeks this wearisome work went on. James Ware testifies to having rolled logs for thirty days in one spring when a young man. Henry Mussulman put in "about thirty days," and "burnt his own brush and logs after night." Peter Vandiver rolled logs "from twenty to twenty-five days every year, and went from one to five miles." Theodore List rolled logs one year twenty-four days for his neighbors, and they in turn helped him to roll the logs on nine acres,

and they were four days about it. Melvin Wheat attended twenty-two log-rollings one year, six of which was for one man. Samuel Herriott attended thirty-six log-rollings one spring, but as he was a local politician, he went oftener most likely than he otherwise would have done. But the common lot of all for many years after the first settlements were made was to spend many days in the spring season with the handspike at log-rollings, while at the same time their own heaps, if rolled, were to be burned and the "trash" to be "picked."

Nor was it only the logs in the fields that called forth the combined muscular effort of the community. Cabins and stables must be built, and the former, often of large logs hewn to an even thickness, and all of green timber, were no holiday jobs to raise. All stood in need at one time or other of their neighbors' services, and all freely gave when called upon. Nor was there an enumeration by any of time served. A man's logs must be rolled, no matter how many days it took, and when the last "heaps" in the neighborhood had been made, accounts were considered square all around. And so of other work requiring the strength of many arms.

The log-rollings and the house-raisings must not be considered, however, as unmixed evils. They bred sentiments of generosity and brought a degree of social life that worked for good. Men could not habituate themselves to giving and receiving such necessary and hard services in unequal degrees, without a growth of generous feeling; and they could not toil together without fostering the social instincts. Still everything was kept subordinate to the business in hand. Individuals could laugh and talk to their hearts' content, but the community frowned upon any practice calculated to delay the work in hand. All quarreling was suppressed, fighting was prohibited and the use of ardent spirits, then so common, was so regulated that the drunkenness of the intemperate could not delay the work in hand. Even the inclemency of the weather sometimes failed to put an end to combined labor. When the neighbors from Franklin and round about had gone out to put up the cabin of Simon Covert near the Big Spring, a steady rain sat in long before noon. Then the house-builders wavered, but Samuel Herriott cried out, "Men! this man's house must be raised!" and in spite of the rain, the house was up and half-roofed by sun-down. Nor was it only at the log-rollings and house-raisings that the men pursued their labors with diligence. The same scenes marked the conduct of those who cut out and worked the first roads. But few have a thought at this time of the labor incident to that service. "Ten or a dozen"

men, in 1830, consumed seven days in cutting out the Needham road leading from Sugar Creek to Franklin.

And let it not be thought that the men alone were servants to toil. The wives and the mothers bore their full share. Many of the older fields in Johnson County, as well as elsewhere in Indiana, the daughters and oftentimes the wives, helped to clear. But if not in the fields, they were in and about their cabins, busy from morning to night, and often far into the night. Green grow the memory of the mothers of Johnson County! The fathers deserve much, the mothers more. They dyed the wool with the walnut ooze; they carded it into rolls; they spun it into yarn; and wove the web of durable jeans. Often they pulled the flax, not unfrequently scutched it, always hackled, spun and wove it into linen cloth. The entire family would be clothed in garments spun, wove, cut and made by the mothers of these days. And what man or woman now living, who can span in memory a period of fifty years, who does not remember the mother of the house, sitting up making new or patching the frayed clothes of her children long after the other members of the household were sunk in slumber. Blessed be the memory of the dear, old, patient mothers of the land!

#### SOCIAL LIFE.

But, with all the toil and hardships of the times, there was a social life, the memory of which still survives. The labors of the day fostered sociability. Men worked together. They joined forces at corn-planting time, and old and young dropped and covered the grain side by side. At the harvest, reapers, cradlers and binders, marched in phalanx across the fields. And when the winter days came, the evening fires from the huge fire-places sent out a genial, wholesome heat, unknown to the patrons of the modern stove. There were but few books to read in those days, and fewer newspapers and periodicals, and so brothers and sisters, and husbands and wives, as well as neighbors, loved to gather about the firesides and while away the long winter evenings in social converse. The weddings of the time were generally social events of great significance. Nowland, in his "Early Reminiscences of Indianapolis," gives an instance in that town where the dancing was kept up for two days and nights after the wedding, but it is not believed that any party of merry-makers in Johnson County ever went to such an extravagant limit as that. Much, however, was often made of the wedding occasion here. The young friends of both bride and groom were usually invited, and, not unfrequently, many of the older members of the settlement, and there was always much feasting and merry-making. The second or



third day after the marriage, it was common for the parents or other friends of the groom to make an "infair," when the festivities would be renewed. In the south settlements, the custom of "running for the bottle," was kept up, on infair occasions, until 1837, when it fell into disuse. As practiced here, the custom was for the groom's father, or some one representing him, to take his place at the yard gate with a bottle of whisky, and await the cavalcade of visitors, who, for the purpose, had rendezvoused at an appointed place. When in sight of the bottle-holder, the young men of the party who cared to ride for the bottle, took their places in front, and at a given signal, away they went, helter-skelter, and the fastest rider was entitled to the prize. On receiving it, he drank to the bride and groom, and then rode back in triumph to his friends, treating each in turn who chose to drink from the bottle, and custom made the dram an honorable one. It is remembered that Jesse Young, an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, on the occasion of the marriage of his son John, held the bottle for the rough riders of the party. This custom was in vogue up to 1837, when a young man by the name of Bright Walker was thrown from his horse and killed, and then it dropped into disuse.

The quiltings, the wood-choppings, the rail-makings, the corn-huskings of the early period, all testify to the social spirit that everywhere prevailed.

#### THE CHASE.

To some the case brought in its season lasting delight, while to all, the game of the woods was a never-failing source of food supply. The Johnson County lands had long been a favorite hunting-ground of the Indians, and, for many years after the white people came, the woods were stocked with game and the streams with fish. Joab Woodruff is said to have killed three hundred and seventy deer in the fall of 1822, and it is told that George Doty killed three hundred in 1821 and 1822. Nathan Perry says he has frequently seen as many as forty in one herd. William Burkhart found Rock Lick, in Union Township, by pursuing a well-beaten path known as a runway, leading to it from a distance of seven miles. Isaac Collier shot thirteen deer one morning before breakfast at Collier's Lick in the edge of Brown County. In 1834, Henry Mussulman started a herd of deer in the vicinity of Franklin, and followed them nearly to Indianapolis, and then back, where he shot and killed six of them. Judge Hardin counted twenty-five in one herd in a White River bend.

Venison was plenty, and the pioneer was an unskillful woodsman, indeed, who could not keep his table supplied in the

fall and winter seasons for the first few years. William Rutherford knocked a deer in the head with an ax as it ran by where he was chopping in the woods. One Sunday morning, Isaac Voris was sitting on the bank of Young's Creek, immediately south of Judge Woollen's present residence. Hearing the bark of a dog up the creek, he saw a deer running in the distance toward him, but on the farther side of the stream. Keeping quiet, the deer came down to a point opposite and plunged in, but the current was strong and bore the animal down against a log, when Voris rushed in and secured it by the ears.

Wild turkeys were more abundant than deer. Wherever there was food for them they were easily found. Their "*keouk*" was a familiar sound to the inmates of every cabin. In the spring of 1823, it is said that a flock passed over the ground where Franklin has built, and it was large enough to make a beaten trail a hundred yards in width. They often did much mischief, scratching up the newly planted corn, eating it after it was grown, and treading down the smaller grain after it was harvested.

Men, who bring a wilderness, inhabited by wild and savage beasts, to civilization, never lack in romantic incident with which to add flavor to the tales of old age. There are but few, indeed, who do not listen to old hunters' yarns with a patience that "spurs to greater effort." But no man ever came to his death in the county by the attack of a wild beast, so far as I know. Lewis Hendricks had his arm disabled for life in an encounter with a wounded bear, but that happened in Shelby County. There was, nevertheless, danger to the hunter. Samuel and Robert Bell were lying in wait for deer at a salt marsh, near the head-waters of Honey Creek. It was about dusk in the evening, and presently Samuel's attention was directed to an object crawling toward his brother, who was several yards distant. It proved to be a large panther. Samuel could see the nervous, cat-like motion of its tail, and also that his brother was unconscious of its presence. With a cool head and a steady nerve, he took deliberate aim and shot the beast dead. But there were not many panthers in the woods. The black bear, however, was quite plentiful. Joab Woodruff killed ten in one year, and there were many others who killed this noble game. No man, however, was ever brought to a strait by a bear in this county. But the deer hunters sometimes got into trouble. John Smiley once knocked one over, and on going to it, it arose to meet him with "hair turned the wrong way." Smiley sprang behind a bush and the beast made a push at him with lowered antlers. Laying hold of a horn in either hand, Smiley held on for dear life, while the bush kept the beats

off. Round and round both went, until wearied with the fruitless contest the buck smoothed his hair, a sign that his fight was over. Then Smiley loosed his hold, and the deer marched off undisturbed. Joseph Young, of Union Township, knocked a buck down one day, and, on touching its throat with his knife, it came to its feet ready for battle. Young got behind a tree, and managed by hook and by crook to keep the tree between himself and the animal, until its rage had abated somewhat, when it gave its antlers a toss and disappeared in the thicket. Henry Mussulman was more severely put to the struggle by a wounded deer on one occasion. He had shot it to death, as he supposed, but with the first touch of the knife the animal floundered, and Mussulman lost the blade. The buck was large and strong, but the hunter had his head to the ground, and, as long as he could keep it there, he was safe, and so he held on. But this was not killing the deer, and it was unsafe to let go, and so in his extremity, Mussulman, with the jagged ends of broken spicewood, put the animal's eyes out, and then let go and run. It was the work of a moment to get his gun and shoot it dead. To inexperienced men there would have been not only danger, but, no doubt, disaster; but to the pioneers of the country where there was danger, there was rarely disaster. Still the very fact that there was an element of danger, gave a *charm* to the sport, and there are but few who do not appreciate the main recital of it.

#### TURBULENCE.

The inquirer after the facts of the past is constantly reminded of the exhibition of lawlessness on the part of some at the beginning, and for many years after the county was organized. This arose, in a great measure, from the sentiment of personal independence that burned in every bosom, for there were but few of the pioneer settlers who were not ready on occasion to vindicate their own wrongs. Batteries and affrays furnished the Circuit Courts of the county with a large part of their work for many years. For a period of seven years after the county was organized, the number of cases on the Circuit Court dockets, representing batteries and affrays, stood as two to five against all other causes, criminal and civil.

#### RELIGIOUS.

But it must not be supposed that the reckless element in society had it all their own way. The courts were actively at work from the beginning, and the church came into the wilderness with the first comers. John P. Barnett, who came to the county in 1821,

was a Baptist preacher; and when he got here he found that Joseph Bishop, who had preceded him, was of the like faith with himself. Others followed, and, in 1823, a Baptist Church was planted in Blue River Township. Early in the history of Ninevah Township, a Baptist Church, under the preaching of Mordecai Cole, was organized at the house of Daniel Mussulman; and when Richardson Hensley moved into Hensley Township, he carried with him a Baptist faith, and a Baptist Church was soon planted on Indian Creek.

In 1823, the Rev. James Scott, an itinerant Methodist minister, a young man of unbounded zeal, unlearned in the books but clear headed, with horse and saddle-bags, Bible and hymn book, made his way to the settlements on White River and began the work of the ministry. He preached the first sermon ever uttered in White River Township, standing in the doorway of a cabin built near the bluffs, with the females of his congregation seated within, and the males lounging upon the earth or leaning against trees without. For many years he visited this place, and by his hand was planted the parent Methodist Church of the county.

In the fall of 1823, a Presbyterian clergyman, whose name has been lost, came to the house of David McCaslin, near Franklin, and stopped over for the night. Word was sent out to the few settlers' cabins in the vicinity, that he would preach that evening, and when the hour came, a little congregation was there to hear. Seated at the fireside, the stranger preached the first sermon heard in that township. The first settlers of Franklin were generally Presbyterians, and, in November, 1824, the Presbyterian Church of that place was founded, and, in 1831, Hopewell Church was established.

In 1823, the first settlement was made in Pleasant Township, and, soon after, the Rev. Isaac Reed, a Presbyterian, superintended the organization of a Presbyterian Church, the first organized in that township.

The first sermon preached in Union Township, was at the house of Peter Vandiver, in 1827, by Elder William Irving; and in 1831, we find Elder James Ashley preaching at Gwinnie Utterback's, and the following year a Baptist Church was organized in the Utterback neighborhood. And no sooner had Serrill Winchester, Jesse and Joseph Young and Jacob Banta put up their cabins in the same township, when they joined together and built a meeting-house of hewed logs, and awaited the arrival of a preacher to organize the Shiloh Presbyterian Church of that place. This was the first church house built in Union.



But the limits of this work forbid the recital of many things, and among others, a brief sketch of the various church organizations of the county. The aim is to show that the pioneers held to the precepts of the Christian religion, and that while laying the foundations of a material prosperity, they failed not to lay the foundations of the Christian Church.

And, besides that, it may be observed that the Baptist societies took a firmer root on the south side than any others; that the Presbyterians colonized a broad belt through the middle region of the county, while the Methodists took possession of the northwest quarter.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

The pioneers of Johnson County were no less zealous in the cause of education than in matters of religion. Themselves, generally, indifferently educated, they nevertheless felt the want of it keenly, and sought by every means in their power to do better for their own offspring than had been done for them. School-houses were accordingly built whenever the number of children within reach was sufficient to support a little school. These houses were of the most primitive style, and all built of logs. Commonly, a cabin of round logs, sixteen by eighteen feet, was erected, with a huge fire-place in one end; while a log, the entire length, cut out of the side or other end, served as a window. Usually, this window was covered with oiled paper. Benches, made of split logs, served as seats, and boards laid upon pins driven into the wall, with an upward slant, were used as writing tables. One schoolhouse, the most primitive of all, stood in the south side of White River Township. The chimney of this cabin rested upon four posts set in the ground, about six feet apart, in the middle of the cabin. The fire was built on the earth in the center, and the smoke arose to the chimney above of breezeless days. The seats were arranged on the four sides of the fire. Primitive as these houses were, they were nevertheless dedicated to learning. Schoolmasters were employed, and the rudiments of knowledge taught to a generation that proved to be not unworthy sons and daughters of worthy fathers and mothers.

#### MARKETS.

It need be no surprise if wealth increased slowly at first. How else could it be with men who began life in humble circumstances, and who had to fight nature for a living. But there was, nevertheless, an increase. Farms were opened out, and, after a time, a surplus of grain and stock was produced. Markets, however, were unhandy, and prices low. Wheat was wagoned to Madison



or Lawrenceburg, on the Ohio River, and often sold for  $37\frac{1}{2}$  cents per bushel. And it was not an uncommon thing that two neighbors joined teams, and one wagon, laden with wheat, carried the surplus of both to the distant market. Corn was fed to hogs, and the hogs driven to the river markets. Think of the hogs fat enough at this day to be marketable, setting out on a hundred miles journey on foot. In the fall of 1824 or 1825, Jacob Lowe came to White River, from Ohio, and bought a drove of hogs. The price paid was \$1.25 per hundred, gross weight, but no hogs were weighed. The buyer and seller guessed at the weight, and afterward, when men began to weigh, it was learned that the more experienced buyer had bought his hogs at about 75 cents per hundred. The hogs bought by Lowe were penned on the farm of Jacob Whetzel, in the White River bottom, and men were employed to drive them around the field for several days to train them for driving on the road. After being properly trained, they were driven through to Cincinnati.

The price agreed to be paid by Lowe was high for the times. For many years after that, dressed pork often sold in Johnson County as low as \$1 per hundred pounds. But \$1.50 seems to have been the prevailing price. Good work horses were worth from \$25 to \$50 each; milch cows from \$5 to \$10. Joab Woodruff bought twenty head of one and two year old cattle, when he came to the county, for \$50, which was \$2.50 each. Chickens sold for 50 cents to 75 cents per dozen. Fat turkeys, tame or wild, from 15 to 25 cents each; butter, 5 to 8 cents per pound; eggs, 3 to 5 cents per dozen; saddles of venison, from 25 to 50 cents; maple sugar,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  to 10 cents per pound; coon skins were worth from 20 to 40 cents, depending on quality; deer skins, 20 to 30 cents, but about 1824 or 1825, Samuel Herriott bought 500 at 6 cents each. Farm labor was worth from \$8 to \$10 per month, while 25 cents per hundred was the customary price for cutting the timber and making rails. In 1825, Henry Mussulman made rails for a bushel of meal per hundred, and the meal was worth 25 cents per bushel. Corn brought from 10 to 20 cents per bushel; oats, from 8 to  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents, and ginseng 25 cents per pound. This last article was for many years one of the chief articles of exportation. All ages and sexes hunted for and dug ginseng with great perseverance and industry, sure of a certain sale of all they could find, at a good price for that day.

Foreign stuffs were of high price. Samuel Herriott bought four pounds of coffee at 50 cents per pound, as he came through Madison to this county, in 1820, and when George King moved out in 1823, he paid  $62\frac{1}{2}$  cents per pound in the same market. On

the authority of the late Thomas Williams, it may be stated that Daniel Taylor, the first merchant in Franklin, sold two and a half pounds of coffee for \$1, but the quality is not known. From the books kept by Daniel Mussulman, of his mercantile transactions in 1835 and 1836, it appears that prices ruled at that time as follows: Coffee, 20 cents per pound; tea, \$1.50; pepper, 25; salt,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ ; sugar,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  to  $16\frac{2}{3}$ ; indigo,  $16\frac{1}{2}$  per ounce; iron, 10; nails,  $9\frac{1}{2}$ ; sugar kettles, 5 cents per pound; book muslin, 75 cents per yard; calico,  $37\frac{1}{2}$  to  $40\frac{1}{2}$  cents; flannels, 75 cents, and blue jeans,  $37\frac{1}{2}$ ; wall paper (for window shades),  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents per yard; bed tickings, 30; domestics,  $16\frac{2}{3}$ , and shirtings, 25 cents; tin cups,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  each; almanacs, same price; meal sieves, 75 cents; grass scythes, \$1; sickles,  $62\frac{1}{2}$  to 75; wool cards,  $37\frac{1}{2}$  to 43; paper of pins,  $12\frac{1}{2}$ ; paper of tacks, 25; foolscap paper, 25 cents per quire; letter paper,  $37\frac{1}{2}$ ; saddle blankets, \$1.50 each; a "Leghorn bonnet," \$2.25, and "trimmings for same," \$1.43.

The natural result of men's surroundings was to foster a spirit of industry and economy. The scarcity of money and the great difficulty of getting it, made men thoughtful in spending it. Luxurious living was not thought of, and extravagant expenditures were seldom indulged.

And men were careful to look after their just dues. Not a few instances appear in the old records of claims being filed against the county for  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents,  $18\frac{3}{4}$  cents and 25 cents. It is in memory that a customer at a store was found on settlement indebted to the merchant in the sum of  $18\frac{3}{4}$  cents, and had not the money wherewith to pay. The merchant wrote a note which the customer signed and afterward paid.

With the habits of industry and economy appertaining to the pioneers of this county, there could be but one result. They improved the county and accumulated wealth, and their well-improved farms, and the great material wealth of to-day, are the necessary outcome of all this primitive toil and thrift.



## CHAPTER XI.

## CONDUCT OF COUNTY BUSINESS.

By an act of the Legislature of January 31, 1824, the law providing for a court of Commissioners was repealed, and a Board of Justices provided for, charged with the duties theretofore pertaining to the Court of Commissioners. Every Justice of the county was ex officio a member of the board, and it was made the duty of each Justice to attend at the county seat on the first Monday in September, 1824, and organize by electing one of their number President of the Board for one year, and thereafter they were to meet on the first Monday in every alternate month. The board so organized was to appoint Listers, Constable, Overseers of the Poor, Supervisors of Roads, Inspectors of Elections, Superintendents of School Sections, County Agents, County Treasurers, County Collectors, Fence Viewers, grant licenses to venders of merchandise, to clock peddlers, dealers in ardent spirits, and to tavern-keepers, organize townships, levy taxes, lay out and change roads, select juries, make all allowances, and, in fine, transact the main part of the general business of the county. By way of compensation, these Justices were exempted from militia and jury service, from working the roads, and payment of a poll tax. No other compensation was allowed.

From the time when the law went into effect in September, 1824, up to the 1st of May, 1826, a period of twenty months, no record of the acts of the Board of Justices is to be found, and whatever they did has not been remembered.

At the May meeting in 1826, Archibald Glenn, Joab Woodruff, David Durbin, John Israel, Thomas Low, Patrick Cowan and Spencer Barnett, Justices, appeared and took their seats. Glenn was President, having been elected in September before. The first business done by the board was the granting of Thomas Carter, of Edinburg, a license to keep a tavern. Next came "sundry citizens of Nineveh and Blue River Townships," asking for a review of that part of the Indian Creek road which lies between Daniel Mussulman's land and Edinburg. The review was granted, and Arthur Robinson, Jesse Young, Hezekiah Davison, Hiram Smith and Jefferson D. Jones appointed Reviewers. After that, an allowance was made to George W. Blankenship and Henry Byers of \$1.50 to each, for three days' service in attending the poor in their township. Then comes William Hunt,

who is described as an agent for Robert and Joseph Brackenridge, who has leave to establish a ferry across Blue River, where the Madison road crosses the same; but whether it was intended that this privilege should inure to the benefit of the agent or his principals, the record does not disclose.

This being done, the board proceeded to district the county for road purposes. In that day, and for many years after, this was an important matter. Roads were new and needing careful attention to enable persons at some seasons to travel over them at all, and, as the county was settled up, constant changes in the boundaries of districts were found to be necessary. At this time the county was broken up into ten road districts, and as many persons appointed to supervise the work done on the roads; and while no one would be curious to know the boundaries of these districts, it might be of interest to know that Jesse Young, Isaac Smock, Nathaniel St. John, William Etter, James Hamner, William W. Robinson, Thomas Henderson, Henry Burkhart, Jefferson D. Jones and Charles Martin were appointed the Supervisors. After this the board proceeded to consider the claims on file. One of \$4, in favor of William Barnett, for work done on the court house, was allowed, and he was privileged to "lift his bond filed in the Clerk's office for the completion of the work to be done to court house." Patrick Cowan and Thomas Russell were each allowed \$1.50, their fees in the case of the State of Indiana vs. Richard Neal; Lewis Bishop came in for \$1 "charges for keeping Richard Neal while a prisoner," and John Barnett got 50 cents, and Joseph Hickerson \$1, for standing guard over the said Richard; and John Smiley, the Sheriff, got \$41.10 for "guarding, dieting, etc.," said Richard Neal, and two others, Nathaniel Bell and William Barlow.

Richard Neal was proving himself an unprofitable citizen. A special term of the Circuit Court had been called on his account, and a grand jury impaneled to consider a presentment to be made against him, charging him with having sent a challenge to fight a duel; but the jury ignored the bill, and Richard drops out of sight, leaving these bills to be paid by the county. John Campbell, the County Agent, was then allowed \$2.61 $\frac{3}{4}$  for whisky and stationery furnished for county use while Agent. This whisky was for the benefit of the buyers of the town lots. These and some other allowances being made, the board next made up the traverse and grand juries to serve at the ensuing September and March terms, and as the men chosen on these juries included so large a proportion of the voting population of the county at that date, their names are herewith given.



Traverse Jury chosen for September term, 1826: Hugh Williams, Robert Winchell, John McCord, Jr., David Stevens, Elias Hilbun, Isaac Garrison, Jacob White, John B. Smock, William Springer, George W. Blankenship, John Shipp, Levi Ogle, Isaac White, Isaac Walker, George Baily, Peter Titus, Daniel Musselman, Jesse Gifford, John Gaunts, Peter Doty, Daniel Earlywine, Benson Minor, William Stallcup, Lewis Bishop.

The following persons were ordered summoned for the March term, 1827: Samuel Smiley, John Wishard, John Mazingo, George Burkhart, Thomas Brook, James Atwood, Abraham Low, William Hamner, John H. Powers, Abel Webb, Thomas Needham, Jacob Cutsinger, Peter Titus, Levi Hall, Gideon Drake, Benjamin Hardin, Caleb Vannoy, Perry Baily, Levi Moore, Isaac Beasley, John Wheeler, John Davis, James Smock, Alexander Jamison.

The following persons were selected from whom a grand jury was to be made up at the September term, 1826: Robert Moore, George Connell, John Alexander, Hezekiah McKinney, Lewis Pritchard, Henry Koontz, William W. Robinson, Richard Shipp, Gavin Mitchel, Benjamin Culver, Ebenezer Perry, Arthur Robinson, Henry Burkhart, William Harter, Andrew Pearce, Thomas Hardin, George Hill, John Barnett.

The following persons were selected from whom a grand jury was to be made for the March term, 1827: Obadiah Perry, Christopher Johnson, Isaac Sutton, John Doty, Nathaniel St. John, James Wylie, Spencer Barnett, Edward Choat, John S. Miller, Daniel Covert, John Adams, Isaac White, Nicholas Sells, Daniel Taylor, David Baird, Thomas Carter, Jacob Sutton, Silas Koons.

After the selection of the new juries, came the allowances for those who had served on both traverse and grand juries at the last March term, and to every juror was allotted the sum of \$1.50, being 75 cents per day, and no mileage. The names of these traverse jurymen are as follows: Charles Martin, George Barnett, James Hamner, William Burkhart, Perryman Wilkins, James Richey, Jonathan Hougham, David Trout, Richard Perry, Samuel Johnson, William Shaffer, Joshua Palmer.

The names of grand jurymen are as follows: Jesse Davison, Michael Broom, George Hollenback, Henry Brown, Joab Woodruff, Nathan Culver, William Spears, Edward Bartley, William Barnett, John Foster, Robert Gillerees, Henry Burkhart, Thomas Williams, John Brunk.

Money was necessary to carry on the county government in 1826, as well as now, and it therefore, became necessary to raise



a county revenue. To this end the following schedule of taxes was ordered levied by the board:

On each horse, mule or ass over three years old.....	\$ 37½
On each work oxen.....	18½
On each gold watch.....	1 00
On each silver or pinchbeck.....	25
On each white male person over twenty-one years.....	50
On each license to retail foreign merchandise.....	15 00
On each license for tavern.....	5 00
On each ferry.....	2 00
On each covering horse.....	2 00

The limits of this work forbid a further pursuit of this theme in detail. It may be observed, however, that the old records bear ample testimony of the caution shown by the Justices in their management of county affairs. Associate Judges they allowed \$2 per day by virtue of a statute, and jurymen were allowed 75 cents per day, presumably by virtue of a statute also; but Inspectors of Elections, Road Viewers, Bailiffs, Overseers of the Poor, and all others doing service for the county where it was proper to charge a per diem, received some 50 cents, and others 75 cents per day, but never more than 75 cents was allowed.

At the November session for 1826, Joseph Young, the County Treasurer, made a report of the condition of the treasury, which shows at a glance the humble condition of the times:

County orders, certificates of services of jurors, and receipts for money paid.....	\$319 00
Collector's commissions.....	14 04
County Treasurer's commissions.....	7 97½
Delinquent taxes for 1825.....	19 00
Cash in treasury.....	29 24

On the 5th of January, 1827, Hensley Township was organized, and, on the 4th day of May, 1829, Pleasant Township was likewise organized, while Union came in on the 5th day of July, 1830, and Clark not until the 8th of May, 1838.

We have seen that the census of 1830 shows a population of 4,019, and while the increase of wealth had by no means kept pace with the increase of population, the reasons for which must appear to every thoughtful person, yet there was growth in this direction. The county revenue at this time, from all sources, was about \$1,000 per annum, and a glance at the records of this year discloses the articles and persons upon which taxes were levied to raise so much of this sum as did not come through the hands of the county agents for the sale of town lots.

"It is," says the record, "ordered, that there be levied a county revenue for the year A. D. 1830, on each horse, mule or ass over three years old, 31½ cents; each covering horse, \$2; on

each work oxen, 15 $\frac{3}{4}$  cents; each pleasure carriage, 50 cents; on each brass clock, 50 cents; on each watch, 25 cents; on each poll, 37 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents; on license to keep a tavern and retail spirituous liquors, \$5; on each license to retail spirituous liquors, foreign and domestic groceries, \$5; on each license to vend foreign merchandise, \$10 for twelve months, for six months, \$6, for three months, \$4, for two months and under, \$3; on each town lot, 50 cents on the \$100 in value; on each original suit commenced in the Circuit Court, 50 cents; on each hundred acres of first-rate land, 25 cents; on each hundred acres of second-rate land, 20 cents; on each hundred acres of third-rate land, 16 cents."

It was decided in this year that the old log court house was no longer suitable for the transaction of county business. At no time had any of the county offices been kept in this building. The lower rooms, used for jury rooms when the court was in session, were rented by the County Agent to whomsoever wanted them when the court was not in session, and the proceeds paid over to the County Treasurer. But now the Board decided to build a more commodious house, and whatever of criticism or comment their decision may have occasioned, does not appear of record. At the January term for that year, it was ordered that "Thomas Williams, County Agent, advertise that there will be let to the lowest bidder on Tuesday, the second day of the next term of this Board, the building and inclosing of a brick house for a court house, forty feet square, two stories high, with two doors, to be covered, and a suitable cupola, the foundation to be built one foot with rock." Arrangements had been made to procure "from Col. Morrow, or any other person, as soon as practicable, a suitable plan," but that was not done in time for "Tuesday, the second day of next term." Somebody had blundered. Next it appears that Patrick Cowan, Mahlon Seybold, Abraham Lowe, Thomas Henderson, Thomas Needham and George W. King, members of the Board of Justices, were appointed a committee to "attend to the court house on *Tuesday, the 9th inst.*," and let the new building to the lowest bidder, the plan of which the committee was to agree upon.

At the appointed time the building was let. Samuel and John Herriott contracted to do the work for \$1,427, and they were given two years to do it in. In twenty months, the building was inclosed and ready for the inside work, which, not being included in the Herriott contract, was let to William Shaffer, a carpenter, for \$349.50, which made the entire cost of the building \$1,776.50, and it was considered a superb structure when completed.

The Justices of the county continued to serve as a County Board up to 1831, when they were retired by an act of the Legislature, and a Commissioners' Court of three members took that place. The following-named persons served as members of the Board of Justices from the July term, 1826, when the records begin, up to their last term, in 1831: Archibald Glenn, Joab Woodruff, David Durbin, John Israel, Thomas Lowe, Patrick Cowan, Spencer Barnett, William W. Robinson, John Foster, William Dunn, Richardson Hensley, Jesse Wells, Curtis Pritchard, Thomas Henderson, George W. King, John S. Sanders, John Alexander, Isaac Smock, Abraham Lowe, Mahlon Seybold, Thomas Lockhart, Thomas Needham, John James, James Thompson, Arthur Robinson, James Gillaspay, James Ritchey.

James Gillaspay, of Ninevah Township; James Ritchey, of White River, and Thomas Henderson, of Franklin, were elected County Commissioners. The two former held the September term of Commissioners' Court for 1831, Henderson not taking his seat until the November term. But this Commissioners' Court was of short life. On the 6th of January, 1834, they gave way to another Board of Justices, by virtue of a Legislative act then lately become a law. The Board as organized under the new law, was composed of John Foster, James Chenoweth and William Adams, of Franklin Township; Isaac Smock and John Alexander, of Pleasant; Mahlon Seybold and Abraham Seybold, of White River; John Bergen and John James, of Union; Richard Foster and Henson C. Martin, of Hensley; Aaron Dunham and Arthur Robinson, of Nineveh, and James Thompson and John S. Sanders, of Blue River.

A board, constituted of the Justices of the county elected from time to time, continued to transact the public business of the county up to 1837, when a final return was made by the Legislature to a Board of three Commissioners, which system is still in vogue. The persons who served on this last Board of Justices, in addition to those whose names have already been given, were as follows: Abraham Low, Jacob Peggs, Thos. Robertson, William Brunnemer, Henry B. Roland, Richard Foster, Robert Farnsworth, Cornelius McDermet, Gideon Drake, John Lowe, John C. Goodman, Isaac Vannice, Charles G. Dungan, Cornelius Lyster and Austin Jacobs.

In May, 1837, the county was divided into three Commissioners' districts, as follows: Blue River, Nineveh and Hensley, to compose the First District; Union and Franklin, the Second District, and White River and Pleasant, the Third District, and no change has since been made, except to add Clark Township to the Third when it was organized.

## CHAPTER XII.

## INCIDENTS.

The history of the county, following the settlement of the country up to the present, would fill a volume, if written in detail. But the time has not come when one might venture upon writing such a work, much less publish it. Many of those who took an active part in the stirring times succeeding the colonization of the county are yet living, and just criticism would be out of the question. But while we may not venture upon any connected history of the times indicated, it may not be amiss to group in this connection some facts and events belonging to the county, which may seem to call for recognition.

The conservative character of the people of Johnson County has ever been a subject of remark. Whatever the cause may be, the absence of the rash and sensational element that sometimes mars the general character of a community, is a conspicuous feature here. But if our people are a quiet and conservative people, they are at the same time an industrious and thrifty people. With great industry, and with equal quietness, they set to work in the beginning to convert the woodland into arable. We have followed them somewhat in their severe task in previous chapters, and now, taking up the broken thread, we may note that while the progress in population and wealth for many years in this county was slow, when tested by the examples coming to us from more favored localities of the present, yet there was progress in everything that goes to the up-building of a people. The conversion of forest, and often of swamp land into productive, was not the work of a few years. A generation of strong men perished in the attempt, and left the work unfinished. Their sons and successors took up the task where they left off, and the memories of men now living require no reminder to call to mind the magnitude of that unfinished work.

By the close of 1836, the great body of the lands, taking the county over, had been taken up, and by that time it may be set down that the county, as a whole, was fairly settled. In 1830, as we have seen, the census report showed a population of 4,019, and from that time on, for the next ten years, the increase in population was, all things considered, extraordinary. It was in the latter half of this decade that a financial distress prevailed throughout the United States of such unparalleled severity as to result in

a change of administration of the General Government. That distress was no less here in Johnson County than elsewhere. And in addition to this, it must be borne in mind that this was the decade in which sickness throughout Johnson County was more keenly felt than during any decade before or since. This was the transition period of the county from woodland to cleared, and during the "sickly season" of the year, there was mourning in every neighborhood.

And yet the county grew in population, wealth and moral power. In 1835, it had increased, judging from the vote of that year, to at least 6,500. By 1840, it had increased, as shown by the census report, to 9,352, an increase of over 100 per cent in ten years. And while we may lament the absence of data to enable exactness of speech concerning the increase of wealth, still it is safe to say that increase was much greater than the increase in population. The toilers had not ceased. Their numbers had not diminished, and the tillable acres had sextupled. It is during these years that we find that the young men of the county, who had grown up beside the hardships of the country, were going out and making entries of land in their own names, with money earned with the grubbing-hoe, the ax and the maul.

From 1840 to 1850, population and wealth continued on the increase, but not at so great a rate as during the former period. Johnson County was no longer a "new country," inviting home-hunters to come and buy land at Government prices, and so we need not expect so large a showing in the census reports. For 1850, the total number of polls was 12,101, a healthy growth, when we remember all the surroundings.

During the year ending June, 1850, there were in the county 379 births, 176 marriages, and 123 deaths.

The improved lands at this time amount to 71,230 acres, and the cash value of the same is estimated at \$1,928,575, while the value of the farming implements and machinery is put at \$97,233.

Value of home manufactures for one year.....	\$27,824
Number of horses in the county.....	4,429
Number of asses and mules.....	176
Number of milk cows.....	3,587
Number of work oxen.....	365
Number of other cattle.....	4,896
Number of sheep.....	19,335
Number of swine in the county.....	36,055
Value of live stock.....	\$322,704
Value of slaughtered animals.....	\$77,080
Bushels of wheat raised this year.....	99,088
Bushels of corn raised this year.....	993,375
Bushels of oats raised this year.....	34,262
Pounds of tobacco raised this year.....	11,538
Pounds of wool clipped this year.....	41,602



Evidently men were at work. Tedious as census tables may be, here is the story of industry and success told by these figures, better, briefer than it can be told in any other mode.

But the men of Johnson County were not working with the muck-rake to the exclusion of better things. This table says there are 104 public schools in Johnson County at this time, and that 2,725 pupils were in attendance. It also tells us that there are 20 Baptist Churches, 13 Christian, 2 Lutheran, 28 Methodist, 2 Moravian and 18 Presbyterian—83 in all, a number so large as to be suggestive of the fact that census-takers sometimes make mistakes; and we remember this the more when, ten years after, we count up and find but fifty-seven churches, distributed as follows: Baptists, 12; Christian, 15; Methodist, 17; Presbyterian, 10; Roman Catholic, 2, and United Brethren, 1.

The census for this year (1860) shows a population of 14,835, an increase of 2,734 in ten years. Immigration had ceased in the main, while quite an active emigration had set in toward the region west of the Mississippi.

But if between 1850 and 1860 there was slow growth, the next decade made up for it. Notwithstanding the consumption of human life by the war, the increase was remarkable, the population in 1870 being no less than 18,366. The causes for this increase were manifold. The habit of emigrating to new States had ceased, and the South had sent its refugees here to swell our number. The work of clearing off the land was about over. The due proportion between woodland and farm land required by good husbandry was being approximated, and while fallen timber no longer choked the drains producing lagoons and morasses, a new and improved system of underdrainage was introduced, was universally practiced by the owners of hitherto wet lands, and the entire county taken through a change, whereby its productive power was so largely increased that farm labor is in demand to a degree unknown before.

Highways had been cut out in numbers sufficient for the accommodation of the people, and as the country was cleared out and efforts made at drainage, the highways were greatly improved beyond their early condition. But there were, and still are, seasons when the dirt roads in some localities are barely passable.

In the month of January, 1847, occurred a flood which from its severity came to be known here and elsewhere throughout the State as the "great freshet." The Franklin *Examiner* of the date of January 5, of that year, contains the following brief account of the flood and its consequences:

"On Friday last occurred here the highest and most destructive freshet witnessed since the settlement of the country. On Thursday evening about dark, an unusually heavy rain came up, which continued with more or less abatement throughout the night, until noon on Friday, by which time the low grounds in every direction were under water, and almost every rill and drain was swelled to an impassable torrent, carrying away fences, bridges and everything movable."

All the bridges over Young's Creek, the Hurricane, Blue River, Sugar Creek, the North and South Forks of Stotts' Creek, were destroyed or badly injured. Great damage was done to the mills and to the farms. Travel for many days was suspended, and the mail carriers failed to make their rounds. This flood was general throughout the Ohio Valley, and occasioned, along every river and smaller water-course, unparalleled destruction of property and, in some places, loss of life.

Frequent rains continued throughout the months of January, February and March, and, as a consequence, the roads were worse than ever before.

"An amusing chapter," writes John R. Kerr, the editor of the *Examiner*, of the date of March 2, "might just at this time be made up of the various shifts and expedients of travelers to get on their way, or their expressions of disappointment and impatience at finding themselves fairly mud-bound and brought to a standstill, just when to them it appears their business requires more haste. Some stow their baggage and themselves in the best manner they can, in quarters most convenient to the swamped mud-cart. Others, mounting jaded stage-horses, bare-back, and others, with their baggage shouldered, have gone 'on their way rejoicing' on foot. Nearly all of our citizens, in some way or other, as well as travelers, are subject to much inconvenience and vexation on account of the state of the roads. \* \* \* Money seems to have lost its charms with teamsters, and entreaties and persuasions are of no avail. The merchant's goods of Franklin are piled up in the depot at Edinburg, while the grain and other heavy articles, which they have taken in for export, must remain on hand for some time, and may occasion them much loss."

Out of all of this mud came an earnest effort to make better roads. On the 16th of March a "road meeting" was held at the court house in Franklin, at which Judge Fabius M. Finch, Gilderoy Hicks, Esq., Jesse Williams and Robert Hamilton seem to have actively participated, and a movement was then set on foot which culminated in 1849 in the construction of the Franklin and Mooresville plank road. About the same time, the Edinburg and

Western Plank Road Company was organized, and a plank road was made from Edinburg to Williamsburg. But the plank road system was a failure, and it was not until about 1865, that the value of the gravel beds scattered throughout the north and east halves of the county, for road purposes, came to be known. Since then the main thoroughfares have been graded and laid with gravel, and there is at this time not less than 150 miles of gravel road in the county.

In 1836, the people of Indiana became infatuated with the idea of carrying on a great system of internal improvements, and extensive canals were dug, and water-powers improved, and a railroad from Madison to Indianapolis was projected. The system of internal improvements thus inaugurated, brought disaster to the people of the State, and the railroad track to Johnson Co. Work was begun on the Madison & Indianapolis Railroad a generation ago, but the iron was not laid to Edinburg until 1845. They built railroads slowly in those days. It was two years after Edinburg was reached before cars ran into Franklin. This event took place some time between the 17th and the 24th days of August, 1847, and Indianapolis was reached some time after.

In the spring of 1846, the project of building a lateral branch railroad from Franklin to Martinsville was actively discussed, but two or three years were consumed before anything definite was accomplished, and the Martinsville & Franklin Railroad was not completed until some time in 1853. In the fall of 1857, the old "flat bar-iron" and the wooden rails gave out, and trains ceased to run. In the spring of 1866, however, the franchises of the old company passed into a new one, and the line was built through to Fairland, in Shelby County, thus making a connection with the Indianapolis, Cincinnati & La Fayette Company.

In 1848, the lateral branch railroad connecting Edinburg and Shelbyville was built, but this proving to be an unprofitable investment, it was abandoned, and during the early stages of the war the iron was removed from the track.

Between the hours of 12 and 1 o'clock, A. M., of May 18, 1849, a fire broke out in Franklin, which, besides doing much damage to private property, destroyed the court house. Most of the records and papers were saved, but time has shown that some of the latter were lost.

Previously to this, the Commissioners had been considering the propriety of building offices for the accommodation of the county officers, and now they took up the work of building a new court house, and on the 4th day of July of that year a contract to build was let to Edwin May, of Indianapolis, for the price of \$10,084.

John Elder, of the same place, was allowed \$50 for the plans and specifications, which, however, cannot now be found.

This building served the purpose, although many changes from time to time were made in and about the court-room up to 1874, when, on the evening of the 12th day of December, fire broke out in or about the stairway leading to the cupola, and the Johnson County Court House was again destroyed. One or two records were burned, and in removing the papers from the Clerk's office, some were lost, and all orderly arrangement was destroyed. It now became necessary to make some provision for the accommodation of public officers and courts, and a temporary frame structure was erected on the south side of the square suitable for the purpose. In 1879, however, the grand jury of the county reported this to be unsuitable for the preservation of the records, and the Commissioners of the county thereupon set about the work of building a new court house. Plans and specifications, prepared by George W. Bunting, architect, were adopted, and in September of that year, the contract for building the house was let to Farman & Pierce for \$79,100.



## CHAPTER XIII.

## THE EARLY BAR OF JOHNSON COUNTY.

Johnson County, at the time of its organization, was attached to the Fifth Judicial Circuit, and provision was made for two terms of court each year. The Circuit Court was then, as now, the most important court to the people in the State. All causes of any magnitude whatever, were taken there for trial.

Three Judges were provided for by constitutional enactment, a President Judge and two Associate Judges. This last feature in the constitution of the court testifies to the feeling of widespread jealousy in the minds of the people, not only of professional men, but of their own rights. While the law did not require that a lawyer should be elevated to the chief place on the bench, yet it was a rare thing to find any other than a lawyer occupying that place. We do not call to mind at this time any instance in Indiana of a layman being elected by legislature or the people to the office of President Judge of the Circuit Court. The law of "natural selection" controlled in this matter.

And yet, while professional learning was in demand, the people demanded that representatives from their own ranks should have a seat upon the bench, and that these representatives should have the power to override the decisions of the chief Judge. Two Associate Judges were accordingly provided for, and, from the organization of the State up to the adoption of our present constitution in 1850, in every county in the State, two "Associate Judges" were chosen, whose duty it was to conduct the court in the absence of the President Judge, and to aid him in the discharge of his duties when he was present. In the event they deemed him to be mistaken in his opinions as to questions of law or fact, or that he was acting from any wrong or improper motive, they could modify or overrule his judgments, and enforce their own as the judgment of the court.

At the time Johnson County became a part of the Fifth Judicial Circuit, William Watson Wick was the President Judge, and, as Judge Wick was so long identified with the people of this county, not only as a jurist but as a politician, he deserves more than the mere mention of his name.

Judge Wick sprang from a Dutch, English and Scotch ancestry. His father, William Watson Wick, represented the first two nationalities mentioned, and was a sober, serious, pious man,



while his mother was pure Scotch, and, while equally pious, was vivacious and witty. They were married in 1790 or 1791, and the young husband was a house-carpenter by trade, but soon after he laid aside his hammer and handsaw, and fitted himself for the ministry in the Presbyterian Church. In due time he was licensed to preach, and soon after moved to Youngstown, Ohio, where he performed missionary labor. There he remained until his death, which occurred about 1812.

William Watson, the second child of the foregoing, was born on the 22d day of February, 1794, in Western Pennsylvania. His early years were spent on his father's farm, but showing a greater love for books than did his brothers, he was sent to college, and, although he did not graduate, he nevertheless acquired a good academic education.

At his father's death, he left college and set out in the world in quest of his own fortune. The study of medicine first engaged his attention, but, after some time spent at this, he entered the law office of the late Hon. Thomas Corwin, in Lebanon, Ohio, and studied law. How long he remained in Corwin's office is not remembered, but we may surmise that he was there some time, for, in after years, he proved to the world that he was a well-read lawyer, and especially well grounded in the principles of equity jurisprudence.

Some time in 1820 he came to Connersville, in Fayette County, but soon after moved to Centerville. Shortly after he came to the State he was elected Judge of the Fifth Judicial Circuit, and, in February, 1822, moved to Indianapolis. A short time before that he was married to Miss Alice Finch, a daughter of Judge J. Finch.

Judge Wick, in his early life, was full six feet tall, well formed, athletic; had dark hair, a full eye, a mouth full of sound teeth; had a round head, a broad forehead, shaggy eye-brows, and, taken all in all, was a fine specimen of manly beauty. He was a good lawyer and made an excellent Judge. It is remembered that he was not garrulous when on the bench, heard counsel patiently, decided all questions promptly, and seldom gave any reasons for his decisions. He wrote all bills of exceptions, and did it with fairness to all.

He was a very tender-hearted man, and always gave the accused the benefit of the doubt. This brought unfriendly criticism sometimes, but it did not change his course.

He was cool and deliberate while on the bench; he seldom or never showed temper. He was kind to young lawyers, was respectful to the old, and never suffered any one to go beyond the bounds of professional courtesy in their treatment of himself.

Of his Associate Judges in Johnson County, Daniel Boaz and Israel Watts, it may be said as of all their successors, they were honest, fair-minded men, who made no pretensions to any particular knowledge of the law.

Judge Wick resigned the office of Judge at the close of 1824, to take the office of Secretary of State, when Bethuel F. Morris was appointed by Gov. Hendricks, and he served for about ten years. Judge Morris was a slow man—slow in thought and slow in speech. He was not considered by the bar as a well-read lawyer, but he was a conscientious and painstaking worker. He paid great attention to the arguments of counsel, and usually gave satisfactory judgments. He seldom or never gave a reason for his judgments, but frequently said, "It is a good deal easier to give a good judgment than a good reason for it." A few months before his commission expired, he resigned and took an office in the State Bank. He has long been dead.

In 1834, Wick was re-elected, and served to 1840, when his term expiring, James Morrison was chosen. Judge Morrison was a good lawyer and an able Judge. His mind was clear; he saw a point stripped of all its surroundings, and seldom made a mistake in his decisions. He was born in Scotland in 1796, and died in 1869.

After two years' service, Judge Morrison resigned, and Gov. Bigger then appointed Fabius M. Finch, of the Johnson bar, to the office, who held it one year, when he gave place to William J. Peaslee, who served a term of seven years. Judge Peaslee was an Eastern man, and not much seems to be remembered of him.

Wick succeeded Peaslee in 1850, and, in 1857, Stephen Major succeeded Wick, but he resigned in little less than two years, when Wick was re-appointed by Gov. Willard, and served up to the fall of 1859, making a total of about fifteen years he served in all, when Judge Finch was elected, and held the office for a term of six years. On the expiration of his term, John Coburn was elected, but he resigned at the end of a year, when Cyrus C. Hines was elected, and served as Judge up to the re-districting of the State in 1868-69, when Johnson County became a part of the Sixteenth Judicial Circuit, which was composed of the counties of Shelby, Bartholomew, Brown and Johnson. When that was done, Samuel P. Oyler was appointed by Gov. Baker, and served up to 1870, when David D. Banta was elected, and held it up to 1876, when the present incumbent, Kendall M. Hord was elected.

About 1830, a County Court was established having a purely probate jurisdiction, and this was maintained up to the adoption

of the constitution of 1850. The Judges of this court were all laymen, and their names and order of service were as follows: John Smiley, Bartholomew Applegate and Peter Voris.

With the adoption of the Code of 1852, the Common Pleas Court was inaugurated, and this was maintained up to 1871-72, when it was abolished, and all the legal business centered in the Circuit Court as at the beginning. In 1871-72, on the abolition of the Common Pleas Court, the circuit was still further reduced, and since then has consisted of Johnson and Shelby Counties. Franklin Hardin was the first Common Pleas Judge, and he served up to 1860, when his last term having expired, and the Common Pleas district being enlarged so as to include Monroe, Morgan, Brown, Shelby and Johnson Counties, George A. Buskirk, of Monroe, was elected Judge, and served as such a term of four years, when Oliver J. Glessner, of Morgan, was chosen. On the expiration of his term, Thomas W. Woollen, of Johnson, was elected, and in 1870, he resigned, when Richard L. Coffey, of Brown, was chosen, and he held the office until the court was abolished.

Johnson County has always been noted for the absence of the litigious element among its people. This is due in some extent to their conservative character, but to the bar of the county, we think, more is due. The members of any bar may, if they see fit, encourage litigation with such a degree of earnestness as to keep the soberest community in an uproar; or they may, on the other hand, advise conciliation and compromise with so much zeal as to repress the greater part of all litigation that is of a trivial and merely harassing nature. From whatever cause, it is, and always has been, a noticeable fact that litigation in Johnson County is less resorted to in the settlement of difficulties than in any of the neighboring counties of equal population and wealth.

In the beginning, the courts had but little to do. For thirty years after the county was organized it was seldom that a term of Circuit Court occupied more than a week. But business was more rapidly dispatched then than now. The old lawyers were not so tedious in the examination of witnesses as the modern, and it was a rare thing indeed for the evidence of witnesses to be taken down. There were but few law-books in comparison to the number now, and lawyers argued questions from principle rather than authority, and this gave greater haste. There are law libraries in Franklin to-day containing a thousand volumes, while Gilderoy Hicks, a leading member of the bar in his day, never owned over twelve or fifteen law-books. One of the most important causes tried in the county, under the old judicial sys-

tem, was the "Woodruff Will Case," which involved title to about \$50,000 worth of property, and this case occupied only three days in the trial, and that was thought to have been a very long time. In that justly celebrated case of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, vs Edward C. Wilkinson and others, tried at Herrodsburg, Ky., in 1839, forty witnesses were examined and several speeches were made by counsel to the jury, among which counsel may be mentioned the names of Sargent S. Prentiss, Benjamin Hardin and Judge Rowan, and only six days were consumed in the entire trial.

Up to about 1830, there was not a resident lawyer in the county. Daniel B. Wick, the Judge's brother, Harvey Gregg, Philip Sweetser, Hiram Brown, Calvin Fletcher, William Quarles, John H. Bradley, William Herrod and some other lawyers who "rode the circuit" in those primitive days, attended the courts here and looked after the interests of the few litigants of the county.

About that time (1830), a lawyer located in Franklin by the name of Winchell. Where he was from or whither he went is not now remembered. His name is not found in the old records, and but for the fact that he was the first lawyer to locate in the county, his name would not now be mentioned.

During the last days of August, 1831, Fabius Maximus Finch, a beardless boy, fresh from the law office of Judge Wick, came to Franklin and announced himself as a lawyer of the place. He was born in Livingston County, N. Y., in 1811, and when three years of age, his father, John Finch, moved to Hamilton County, Ohio, where he remained till 1818, when he moved to Hamilton County, Ind. John Finch had a large family of children, and their educational advantages were necessarily limited. His son Fabius M. attended the common schools of the neighborhood, as did his brothers, but he made such headway with his studies that his father, who had become an Associate Judge of his county, was not displeased when he learned of the boy's purpose of studying law. In 1827, being at the time about sixteen years old, he went to Indianapolis and entered the law office of his brother-in-law, Judge Wick, and commenced reading. After going through the prescribed course, he was examined and admitted to the bar, and, in 1831, being a little over twenty years old, he came to Franklin and opened an office.

There was not much for a lawyer to do in Franklin in those days at the legitimate practice of the law. There was not only little to do, but the people were poor and had but little money with which to pay for legal business. It was a prevailing cus-



tom for lawyers to take the promissory notes of their clients for services rendered, and the non-resident lawyers generally exchanged such of their notes as had any exchangeable value with the merchants of the county where the payers lived, for dry goods and even groceries. It was no uncommon thing in the early day to see Hiram Brown, Philip Sweetser and other lawyers riding out of Franklin with calicoes, muslins, jeans and other articles tied to their saddles, the product of such exchanges.

When Finch came to the town, Samuel Herriott was Clerk of the Circuit Court, and kept his office in a little room in the rear of his storeroom, standing on the northwest corner of the square. His records were very much behind, and it coming to his knowledge that Finch wrote a good hand, he at once made him his Deputy.

William Shaffer, an honest old carpenter, who could make a wooden pin better than he could a quill pen, was at the same time County Recorder, and he too sought the young man's help, and, between the Clerk's office and the Recorder's, Finch found profitable employment, profitable to himself, we may hope, and certainly profitable to the people of Johnson County, for the records made by him are among the best that have ever been made in the county.

After some time, Pierson Murphy, a physician of the town, was elected to the office of School Commissioner, and, appointing Finch as his Deputy, he discharged the duties of that office.

For many years after Johnson County was organized, the Whigs held the better county offices, and Fabius M. Finch being a Whig, the office-holders quite naturally gave him their countenance and support.

But he did not make himself known to the people as a Deputy Clerk or Deputy Recorder only. He had a higher ambition, and that was to be known as a lawyer, and he succeeded. Clients came to him one by one, and his business so increased, and he managed it in such a manner as to make himself known and felt as one among the best lawyers in the circuit.

In 1839, he was elected as a Whig candidate to the Legislature and served during the twenty-fourth session. In 1842, Judge Morrison, having resigned his office as Circuit Judge, Gov. Bigger appointed Fabius M. Finch to the place, and he served until the ensuing election.

At the close of his term, he returned to the practice of the law, and followed it with profit to himself and clients up to 1859, when he was a candidate for Circuit Judge before the people against his old preceptor, Judge Wick, and was elected. He



served his full term on the bench, but before its close he moved to Indianapolis, and ceased to be an active member of the Johnson bar. He is still in active practice in that city in connection with his son, John A. Finch.

In 1832 or 1833, William O. Ross moved to the town and opened a law office, but he did not remain long. It is remembered that he got some business, but he had a large family, and his fees falling short of their support, he moved away in a year or two. Nothing more is known of him.

The third lawyer to locate in Franklin and the second to stay, was Gilderoy Hicks. He was born in Rutland, Vt., Jan. 3, 1804, and when he was quite young, his father moved to Onondaga, N. Y., and, after a few years, he moved to Marietta, Ohio, where he remained two years, after which he moved again, and this time landed at Patriot, in Switzerland County, Ind. There he opened a farm, and Gilderoy did his share of the farm work. In the common schools he received the rudiments of an English education, and no better schools were ever opened to him. He followed teaching for a time during the winter seasons during his early manhood, and, owing to his naturally weak constitution and a natural love for books, he entered the law office of John Dumont, of Vevay, a noted lawyer of the early day, and prepared himself for the practice of the law.

In 1828, he married, and in 1833, he moved to Franklin, where he spent the remainder of his days.

Mr. Hicks was in humble circumstances when he came, and had a young and growing family to support during the early years of his life, and, when we remember the sparseness of business, and, above all, the insignificant fees he charged for his services, it is a matter of wonder as to how he managed to maintain himself and gain a permanent foothold. The necessities of life, it is true, could be had at extremely low prices in that early day in comparison to the present, and it is to this circumstance, like all other lawyers of that early day, he owed his ability to make his living, more than to the lucrative character of his practice.

Gilderoy Hicks adhered to the faith of the Whig party, as did his professional brother, Finch, but the latter, as we have seen, received the aid and influence of Samuel Herriott and, generally, of the other leading Whig men of the town and county. To this circumstance Finch owed his early success more than to any other.

In the early days, George King was the leading Democratic citizen of the town, and quite a rivalry existed between him and

Samuel Herriott. In addition to carrying on the business of farming, he was selling town lots, was merchandising, and, at one time, Postmaster. Controversies requiring the interposition of the courts were liable to arise at any time between the two men, and the advent of a second lawyer was a welcome one to King. Hicks at once received his countenance and support, and, although a Whig, he received far more than a full share of the Democratic patronage of the county. To this circumstance he owed his early success.

It would be of little interest to compile tables of cases showing the limited and light character of the legal business transacted in Johnson County from its organization up to 1850. There was, of course, growth, but it was barely appreciable. During all of that time, lawyers managed to live, but while farmers and others, no more prudent than they, were not only supporting their families, they were at the same time clearing out their farms and becoming wealthy men through the enhanced price of their lands. It was not so with the early lawyers. The large majority died poor, and, of the few who accumulated property, it was through fortunate investments of legacies left by their fathers, or of such small sums as were saved from scanty fees.

Gilderoy Hicks had some elements of character which are sometimes fortunate elements to the man who aspires to political life. He was eminently an even-tempered man, was conciliatory in his views, and was careful to give offense to no man. He was a Whig, as we have seen, but his business and even social affiliations were, by force of circumstances, Democratic. And so, when, in 1848, he announced himself as a candidate for the Legislature, although his party was largely in the minority, yet he received enough Democratic votes to elect him by a plurality of thirty-nine votes over Dr. James Ritchey, the Democratic nominee.

But, though successful as a Whig candidate, he failed to give satisfaction to his party. In a letter addressed "To the citizens of Johnson County," and printed in the *Franklin Examiner* of the 8th of June, 1847, he speaks with some bitterness of the "wide-spread reports" concerning his political opinions. An effort was made that year, he says in his communication, "by many persons of both political parties," to bring him out as a candidate for re-election to the Legislature, but upon his declaration that he "would vote for a Democrat to the United States Senate if elected," he was given to understand that his "Whig friends were not pleased." But they seem to have questioned him further, and "in reply to which," he says, "I expressed ignorance as to Whig policy;" and in turn he questioned his

questioners by asking them "whether a United States Bank, a highly protective tariff, and a distribution, under present circumstances, were desirable?" The answer came, "as he half-suspected it would," that "Whig policy was opposition to Democratic policy." The next day, he says, that he "found himself reported far and wide as having turned Democrat," and before he closes his address he admits, with some indirectness, the report to be true, and winds up by declining to be a candidate "to avoid the charge of venality."

At the next Democratic County Convention, Mr. Hicks made a profession of Democratic faith, and was formally received into the membership of that party. And he was not neglected by his new party associates after his change. In 1848, he was nominated for the Legislature and elected over Hume Sturgeon, who ran as an independent candidate, receiving 993 votes to Sturgeon's 264. In 1849, he was again nominated, and elected over Dr. John McCorkle by 460 majority. In 1851, he was nominated for the Senate, and elected over J. B. Hart, an Independent Democrat, by 792 majority; and with the close of his Senatorial term his official life ceased. On the rise of the Know-Nothing party, he cast his fortunes with it, and when the Republican came into existence he went with it.

In 1850, in company with Robert Hamilton, he ventured into a land speculation which resulted in great profit to him. In 1846, he and John Beard, Sr., had bought land of George King, and laid off an addition to the town, and the venture had brought him \$2,000, and with this money as his contribution to the joint enterprise, he and Hamilton purchased a tract of fifty-five acres, at \$100 per acre, and out of the tract they platted Additions 8, 9 and 10, and from the sale of the lots, Hicks realized a little over \$11,000.

In 1857, his health failed, and he retired from the practice of his profession and from all active business, and on December 23 of that year, he died. In his religious views he was a Universalist.

Gilderoy Hicks was not a well-read lawyer nor was he a skillful practitioner. But he was, nevertheless, a useful and successful lawyer. He knew wherein he was lacking as a lawyer better than any one else, and, like the careful, prudent man that he was, he was slow to advise a client into doubtful litigation. He ever hesitated to lead the charge for a belligerent client, and was always ready to consider terms of compromise. He seldom undertook the management of an intricate cause without having assistance. Some of those who knew him best ascribe to him the assumption

of a humility which he did not feel ; but we are inclined to think they misjudge him. He was not a "humble" man in the offensive sense of that word, but he lacked confidence in himself and habitually put a low estimate on his own ability. He did not affect much learning ; he did not pretend to be skillful in the management of causes ; he did not claim to have power over juries ; but he knew from experience that he could persuade men into the compromise of their difficulties and save his clients from loss more easily than he could by a legal fight in the court room, and so he adopted that as his rule of professional life.

It is said of Hicks that he could "never look a man in the face and charge him a fee ;" and there was probably some reason for the saying. But it was due, no doubt, to the distrust of himself. He never rated his own services as high as his clients did. He would write a deed or a mortgage or a contract for 25 cents. He would make a guardian's or an administrator's report for \$1, and sometimes charge no more than 50 cents. He would ride to the outermost parts of the county and attend to a trial before a Justice for \$5, and sometimes for \$3. He would prosecute a cause in the Circuit Court for \$5, and sometimes for less.

But it must not be thought that Hicks was powerless in the court room. When his cause came to trial, he utilized his very weaknesses. He was quiet and deliberate in his movements ; he never became excited ; his language was smooth and conciliatory, and he nearly always managed to impress upon the jury that he stood in need of their sympathy. While not coming up to the level of a good speaker, he was nevertheless a shrewd one. He *talked* to his juries ; he talked soberly and quietly, and he talked ingeniously. He was adroit in stating to the jury what the opposite side conceived to be the strong point in his case in such a manner as the jury would conclude that it had no merit.

Gilderoy Hicks was a just man himself, and quick to see where the wrong lay between two contending neighbors, and always ready to point out to them the line of right, and help them to it. And, indeed, he relied more on what seemed to him to be the fair thing between man and man than upon his judgment of the law applicable to their cause.

And the people believed in him. A large clientage accepted Hicks' suggestions of right as the final arbitraments of their disputes. And they had the utmost confidence in his integrity. He was the friend of the widow and the orphan, and was very frequently trusted with the settlement, as administrator, of important estates in the county, and, so far as the writer has heard, no hint of unfair dealing was ever charged against him.



Gilderoy Hicks was a very attentive man to his business. He was constant in his attendance at his office. He never went abroad to practice his profession. Among strangers he would have been at a disadvantage, and he knew it. He was not only attentive to business, but he was careful to see that he had it. A woman, or even a child, entering the court room alone, with the anxious business look of one in an unaccustomed place, was very apt to be accosted by Hicks, and that in such a quiet, persuasive manner, that if there was any business to be had, Hicks was quite sure to get the benefit of it.

In December, 1839, a lawyer by the name of Newman came to Franklin, and announced his intention of making this his permanent home. He was from Lebanon, Ohio, was educated at the Miami University, and studied law in the Hon. Thomas Corwin's office. Newman, whose Christian name is forgotten, was a man of pleasing manners, rather good looking, dressed well, was a good speaker, and, but for his intemperate habits, might have become a successful lawyer. He failed, however, to get the confidence of the people, and in about eighteen months he went to Edinburg, where he remained a short time, since which there is no account of him.

In the month of February, 1841, Robert McKinney came to Franklin, and entered the arena as a lawyer. He was born in Brown County, Ohio, and was educated at Hanover College, in Indiana. Up to that time, he was the best educated lawyer in the county. He was a man of a good deal of talent, but he made the fatal mistake of attempting the practice without sufficient preparation, and when business came to him he sometimes found himself at a great loss to know how to manage it. Robert McKinney's personal appearance was against him. He was tall, raw-boned, long-necked, slouchy, and had broad, projecting teeth. In his dress he was noticeably old-fashioned, and he lacked that suavity of manner so essential to the formation of acquaintances in an agricultural community.

In the fall of 1841, he was married, but he soon found that his business failed to bring a living for himself and wife. And then he became discouraged. There was a county library in the town at the time; and, in his strait, he took to this library and, it is said, read every book in it. In the fall of 1844, his wife returned to her father, and he went to Greenwood, where he taught a school. The following spring he moved to Nauvoo, the seat of the Mormon hierarchy in Illinois. But no greater success attended his efforts at the law in his new home than had in his old. He wrote a very interesting and instructive account of the Mormons,



however, which was published in an Eastern review, and which is still quoted as an authority on the Mormon question. He has long since been dead.

About 1843, Royal S. Hicks, a nephew of Gilderoy Hicks, was admitted to the bar. But he practiced so little as to scarcely have identified himself as a lawyer of the county. He wrote an excellent hand, and was long a Deputy in the Clerk's Office, and held the place by appointment for several months after the death of Capt. Allen. He was familiarly known as "Boss" Hicks, for the reason that he "bossed" it over the Clerk's office for so long a time.

In 1852, he was elected by the Democrats to the State Legislature, and after he had served his term he moved to Spencer County, where he has ever since resided.

In March, 1847, Gabriel M. Overstreet, a resident of the town, was admitted to the Johnson County bar. Mr. Overstreet was born in Oldham County, Ky., on the 21st day of May, 1819. His father, Samuel Overstreet, was a farmer in moderate circumstances, and, in 1834, he moved to Indiana, and his son, then in his sixteenth year, came with him.

The family settled in the country, about three miles northeast of Franklin, and young Overstreet performed his share of labor in clearing out his father's farm. During the winter, he attended the neighborhood schools, and in the summer he engaged in farm labor. When he was twenty years of age, Samuel Overstreet, who had a large family of children and was growing old, made a distribution of his property among them, and the subject of this sketch invested his share—\$600—in an education. Entering the Franklin Labor Institute as a student, he spent nine months therein, and, in May, 1840, he entered the Indiana University at Bloomington and remained there for four years, when he took his degree of Bachelor of Arts.

During his collegiate life, he was compelled not only to practice the most rigid economy, but to devote his vacations to some money-making employment. One vacation he undertook a contract to clear land, for which he received the sum of \$40. On leaving college he entered the law office of Gilderoy Hicks, Esq., as a law student, and read law for a year. The winter of 1846-47 he attended law lectures at the Indiana University under Judge McDonald, and, in the spring of 1847, he was licensed to practice law.

Returning to Franklin, he kept up his reading and at the same time assisted his brother, William H. Overstreet, a leading merchant of the town, in the management of his business. Hav-

ing learned the art of surveying, he supplied himself with compass and chain and practiced that art to a limited extent.

In 1848, he was elected Prosecuting Attorney for the county and served in that capacity for a year.

In February, 1849, he entered into partnership with Anderson B. Hunter, a partnership which is yet in existence, and which has been eminently successful in the practice of the law. It is the oldest legal partnership in the State.

One year after the admission of Overstreet—March, 1848—Anderson B. Hunter was admitted. Mr. Hunter was born in Oldham County, Ky., on the 1st day of October, 1826. His father, Ralsamon Hunter, emigrated to Johnson County in 1840, and settled in Hensley Township, where he subsequently died.

Anderson B. Hunter was an undersized boy as he is man, but as a boy he enjoyed fairly good health, while as a man, and especially during his later years, he has had more than the average share of sickness. His undersize brought him certain privileges while a boy of which he was quick to take advantage. Somewhat precocious, he showed a greater love for books than was usual for one of his years, and instead of the schoolroom being an irksome place to him, he found it to be the place of all others he loved the best. The schools of those days were none of the best, but a quick-witted and studious boy was sure to find much to study that was interesting to him at the time, and that would prove of use to him in after years.

But young Hunter did not spend all his time at school. The winter schools, lasting for three months, during the years that he was a schoolboy, were all there was of school for him. During the spring, summer and fall months he was engaged upon his father's farm. In addition to his undersize, his eyesight was defective, and it may well be inferred that he did not make a first-class farm hand. But, as he has been heard to say himself, "he did the best he could, and generally managed to keep pretty well up."

He was fourteen years old when his father moved from Kentucky, and received but one quarter's schooling after that time. For the times, he was considered quite a scholar, and, when he had reached his eighteenth year, he went to the work of teaching, as nearly all American young men have been and still are in the habit of doing. His first school was taught in a smoke-house, repaired for the purpose, in the late Burgess Waggoner's doorway, in Nineveh Township, and for the next two years he spent the greater part of the time in the schoolroom as a teacher.

In the spring of 1846, he made up his mind to the study of the law, and with that purpose he made arrangements for the use of Gilderoy Hicks' law books. For one year he studied in his father's house, going to recite to Mr. Hicks every fortnight.

In the spring of 1847, he left home and entered Hicks' office as a student, but he soon took sick and had to go home. In November, he went to Bloomington and attended the Law School in the Indiana University, under Judges McDonald and Otto. At the close of the law term, he was licensed to practice law in the courts of the State, and he then returned to his home where he remained till the 4th day of July, 1848, when he went back to Franklin, and has made that his home ever since.

For a time he was in the office of William Bridges, then the County Treasurer. In December, Gilderoy Hicks went to Indianapolis to attend the Legislature, and, on the invitation of Mr. Hicks, Mr. Hunter entered his office, where he remained up to the following February when Hicks returned. Mr. Overstreet and himself rented an office together and moved into it without any thought of uniting their fortunes in a business venture. But, within a few days, the thought came to them that such a venture might prove beneficial to both, and, on the 21st of February, 1849, a partnership was formed which has never been dissolved, and has been profitable to both parties to it.

A short time after the admission of Overstreet and Hunter, Capt. John Slater was admitted and became a resident lawyer. The first known of this eccentric man was in 1845 or 1846. He was a Canadian by birth, and came to Franklin, from Dearborn County, as a student to Franklin College; but, after a short time he left school and became a student of law in the office of Judge Finch. From the first he quarreled with Blackstone; he disliked his quaint style, and took no interest in tracing the law to its sources. But Kent's Commentaries, Slater claimed, were the equal in interest of any novel, and he read those books with avidity.

When the Mexican war broke out, and there came a call in September, 1845, for volunteers, he was among the first to enlist from Johnson County, and he went to Mexico as a private soldier. He proved himself to be so good a soldier, and was so well liked by his comrades, that, on the death of Capt. David Allen, in January, 1847, he received a Captain's commission, and remained at the head of his company until the troops were discharged. He served in the war with great honor and credit to himself.

On his return to Franklin, he and Judge Finch at once formed a partnership which continued for five or six years, after which he practiced law alone so long as he remained in the county.

John Slater was a noticeable man. He was very tall, was straight as an arrow, had dark hair, a thin visage, a rubicund face; was slow and deliberate in his motions and grave in his demeanor. His mind was cast in a peculiar mold. He had an excellent memory; he wrote well, as his many letters printed in the Franklin *Examiner*, while a soldier in Mexico, go to show, and, on occasion, he courted the muses. He was rather fond of miscellaneous reading; he had good perceptive faculties and was full of resources in trying moments. He had a high sense of humor, was rather witty, and loved argumentation more than anything else in the world except himself. He was an indolent man, and never burdened himself with the labor of hunting for authorities. He trusted to luck in the trial of his causes, saying that "Books cramped a man's genius, anyhow," but he seldom mistook the point on which his case rested. He was a store-box loungeur. Thirty and forty years ago, the business men of Franklin were less attentive to business than now. It was not uncommon, at that time, for the merchants and others to spend a good portion of the spring and summer days, when the farmers were too busy to come to town, pitching quoits, playing chess and dominoes, or in telling stories. This hum-drum life suited John Slater, except that he spent his time sitting on store-boxes, in shady places, arguing upon law, theology, medicine, phrenology, mesmerism, Democracy, Whiggery, Abolitionism, temperance, or any other theme that would serve to furnish him an antagonist; or in telling humorous stories to whomsoever would listen. Nor did it make any difference to him which side he chose in his arguments. One of his great misfortunes was his utter want of convictions. He was an infidel in both politics and religion. To him life was a jest, and the beliefs of men were mere puppets to afford amusement for the hour. No subject was serious enough to escape his levity. He affirmed, disputed, laughed at, any side of any proposition, according as the humor struck him. Whatever the person who would deign to argue with him believed, was the thing he did not believe—for the time being.

This want of sincerity was a serious drawback to his professional success. His controversial habit came to be known to both Judge and jurymen, and how could they know whether he was sincere in his arguments or not?

Slater carried into politics the same characteristics of mind that marred his professional life. He claimed to be a Democrat, and it is fair to presume, that, if he had any political convictions whatever, he was a Democrat. But he was more apt to be arrayed against his party than with it. He was cursed with a greed

for office, and would go into convention as a candidate, and, when defeated, as usually happened, would run the race, anyhow. In 1856, he succeeded in carrying a nomination for State Senator, and was elected; before his term expired he left the country, and this was the only civil office he ever held.

Slater was a man of inordinate vanity; he loved to talk about himself and of his popularity among the people. Every time he was defeated in convention, he thought the Democratic party in the county was sure to be disrupted, because it had ignored his claims.

He was a man of bad morals, and indifferent to public censure. He made a boast of his immoralities, and laughed at the criticisms of his neighbors. Indeed, he found great satisfaction in the thought that the people believed him to be a profligate. Nor was he money wise. He spent faster than he made, and, when he left the State, he left numerous creditors behind.

In 1856, he was elected to the Senate and served one term. For three or four years his intemperate habits had been growing upon him, and, when he became a Senator, he gave full swing to his depraved appetites. At the close of the Senatorial term he secretly left the State and has never returned. Whence he went, or in what he engaged, was for a long while uncertain. He was known to have visited Des Moines, Iowa, and it was said that he kept a saloon in Southern Illinois. During the war he was met in or about Nashville, Tenn. He was at that time a gardener, and, from a letter printed in one of the county papers some years ago, it seems that he had followed that business to his death, which occurred not long before the letter was printed.

In 1851, Samuel P. Oyler first offered his services to the people of Johnson County as a lawyer, but as a sketch of his life appears elsewhere, it would be needless to repeat the facts there stated.

In the same year, or the following, Daniel McKinney, who had taught school a year in Bartholomew County, came to Franklin, and after spending about six months finishing a course in law reading, he opened a law office and solicited business.

McKinney was a native of Ohio, and had been educated at Oxford, in that State. He was a tall, erect, dark-eyed man, and not bad looking. Neat in his appearance, agreeable in his manners, and, to all outward appearances, being a man of pure morals, he was calculated to push his way in the world and achieve success. Henry Fox was at the time County Treasurer, and McKinney secured a deputyship under him. He was also a trusted Odd Fellow, and was Treasurer of that order. But a cloud hung over him. He



had been compelled to marry a girl in Ohio against his will, and had abandoned her as soon as the ceremony was over. A desire to marry overcame him while in Franklin, and he commenced proceedings for a divorce. But his Ohio wife learning of his purpose, wrote to Overstreet & Hunter, and employed them to make defense. Depositions were accordingly taken, and the facts brought out disclosed a state of circumstances discreditable to McKinney, who soon after left the place and has never been heard of since. But before he left, he managed to embezzle quite a sum of money belonging to the County Treasury, and he also carried away all the money in the Odd Fellows' treasury.

Gilderoy Hicks had one son, Duane Hicks. Duane was educated in the town schools, and was a fair English scholar. Before grown, he served an apprenticeship at the saddler's trade, after which he studied law in his father's office. About 1851, he was admitted to the practice and followed the profession up to the fall of 1857, when his declining health prevented his further sedentary life. Purchasing a small tract of land near town, he moved to the country and tried farm life. But he soon found himself unfitted for that pursuit, and selling his land he returned to Franklin, and went into the furniture business. But this failed to bring returning health, and he next sought relief as a cavalryman in the army; but in vain. He had the consumption, and death had placed its seal upon him. After a short service he was discharged, and in 1863 he died in the thirty-sixth year of his age.

Duane Hicks had been a painstaking student, and was a fair theoretical lawyer. He studied his cases with care, and prepared them well for trial. But he failed in the time of trial. He was slow, lacked vim, and could neither persuade nor drive.

In 1853, Joseph Thompson came to the bar, and remained for about three years. He was a young man who failed to get legal business of any consequence. He married in the town, and afterward moved to McComb, Ill., where he now ranks as a good lawyer.

About 1852, H. H. Hatch came to Edinburg, and opened a lawyer's office. He also published a newspaper in that town. He was said to have been a fair lawyer, but he soon moved to the West.

About the time Hatch came to Edinburg, Joseph King located in the same place. In 1853, he was nominated by the Democrats for the Legislature, and made the race against Gabriel M. Overstreet, Esq., whom he defeated. After serving his legislative term, he, too, moved to the West.

About 1856, Richard M. Kelly was admitted as an Edinburg lawyer. Mr. Kelly was from Jackson County; and for the first six or eight years of his professional life, he was a close student, and tried his cases with a good deal of skill. He served in the Mexican war, and when the war of the rebellion broke out he raised a company and went into the service with a Captain's commission. In his later years, Capt. Kelly became dissipated and lost his prestige at the bar. He died in 1878.

In 1855, Charles W. Snow was admitted to the bar, but as a sketch of his life appears elsewhere, no further notice is necessary here.

About 1856, Jonathan H. Williams was licensed to practice law in Johnson County. Mr. Williams came to Franklin while quite a young man, and learned the tailor's trade. When the Mexican war broke out, he volunteered and went into the army, but did not remain long. In 1852, he became the owner of the Franklin *Examiner*, and published that for a year. In the same year he was elected County Auditor, and served four years. During the time, he studied law, and after being admitted was elected to the office of District Attorney, which he held for two years.

When the war of the rebellion came on, he raised a company, and was commissioned its Captain. He made a good soldier, and was given a Major's commission for meritorious conduct. In a Shenandoah Valley battle he was killed, and his remains lie in the Franklin Cemetery, without a suitable monument to mark his last resting-place. Jonathan H. Williams never met with much success as a lawyer.

Many others have been admitted to the Johnson County bar since those whose names are mentioned, but they are all living and belong to a younger generation than those. It will be time enough to write of them when the next historical sketch of the bar of Johnson County is written.



## CHAPTER XIV.

## OFFICIAL REGISTER.

The following is a partial list of the names of those who have served as district and county officers in Johnson County. The list is imperfect. Treasurers, Assessors, Surveyors and other officials have at one time or other in the past, held their offices by appointment from the Commissioners or from the Associate Judges, and it not infrequently happens that no record of appointment can be found.

The character 1 attached to a name signifies died in office; 2, resigned; 3, appointed; 4, abandoned office.

A list of the names of certain State officials is also given.

## GOVERNORS OF INDIANA.

## TERRITORIAL GOVERNORS.

Arthur St. Clair, Governor Northwest Territory.	William H. Harrison.....1800 to 1812
	Thomas Posey.....1812 to 1816

## STATE GOVERNORS.

Jonathan Jennings.....1816 to 1819	Joseph A. Wright.....1849 to 1853
Second term.....1819 to 1822	Second term.....1853 to 1857
William Hendricks.....1822 to 1825	Ashbel P. Willard (1).....1857 to 1859
James B. Ray (acting)....Feb'y, 1825	Abram A. Hammond.....1859 to 1861
James B. Ray.....1825 to 1828	Henry S. Lane (a few days) (2).....1860
Second term.....1828 to 1831	Oliver P. Morton(acting) 1861 to 1865
Noah Noble.....1831 to 1834	Oliver P. Morton (2).....1865 to 1867
Second term.....1834 to 1837	Conrad Baker (acting)...1867 to 1869
David Wallace.....1837 to 1840	Conrad Baker.....1869 to 1873
Samuel Bigger.....1840 to 1843	Thomas A. Hendricks.....1873 to 1877
James Whitcomb.....1843 to 1846	James D. Williams (1).....1877 to 1881
Second term (2).....1846 to 1848	Isaac P. Gray (a few days).....1880
Paris C. Dunning(acting).1848 to 1849	Albert G. Porter.....1881 to —

## LIEUTENANT GOVERNORS.

Christopher Harrison.....1816 to 1819	James H. Lane.....1849 to 1852
Ratliffe Boone.....1819 to 1825	Ashbel P. Willard.....1853 to 1857
John H. Thompson.....1825 to 1828	Abram A. Hammond.....1857 to 1859
Milton Stapp.....1828 to 1831	John R. Cravens (acting) 1859 to 1863
David Wallace.....1831 to 1837	Paris C. Dunning(acting)1863 to 1865
David Hillis.....1837 to 1840	Conrad Baker.....1865 to 1867
Samuel Hall.....1840 to 1843	Will Cumback (acting)...1867 to 1869
Jesse D. Bright (2).....1843 to 1845	Will Cumback.....1869 to 1873
Godlove S. Orth (acting).....1845	Leonidas Sexton.....1873 to 1877
James G. Read (acting).....1846	Isaac P. Gray.....1877 to 1881
Paris C. Dunning.....1846 to 1848	Thomas B. Hanna.....1881 to —
James G. Read (acting).....1849	

## SECRETARIES OF STATE.

John Gibson (Territorial).....	1800 to 1816	Daniel McClure.....	1859 to 1861
Robert A. New.....	1816 to 1825	William A. Peele.....	1861 to 1863
William W. Wick.....	1825 to 1829	James S. Athon.....	1863 to 1865
James Morrison.....	1829 to 1833	Nelson Trusler.....	1865 to 1869
William Sheets.....	1841 to 1845	Max F. A. Hoffman.....	1869 to 1871
John H. Thompson.....	1845 to 1849	Norman Eddy.....	1871 to 1872
Charles H. Test.....	1849 to 1853	John H. Farquahar.....	1872 to 1873
Nehemiah Hayden.....	1853 to 1855	William W. Curry.....	1873 to 1875
Erasmus B. Collins.....	1855 to 1857	John E. Neff.....	1875 to 1879
Daniel McClure.....	1857 to 1858	J. Gilbert Shanklin.....	1879 to 1881
Cyrus L. Dunham.....	1858 to 1859	E. R. Hawn.....	1881

## AUDITORS OF STATE.

William H. Lilly.....	1816 to 1829	Joseph Ristine.....	1863 to 1865
Morris Morris.....	1829 to 1844	Thomas B. McCarty.....	1865 to 1869
Horatio J. Harris.....	1844 to 1847	John D. Evans.....	1869 to 1871
Douglas McGuire.....	1847 to 1850	John C. Shoemaker.....	1871 to 1873
Erastus W. H. Ellis.....	1850 to 1853	James A. Wildman.....	1873 to 1875
John P. Dunn.....	1853 to 1855	Ebenezer Henderson.....	1875 to 1879
Hiram E. Talbott.....	1855 to 1857	Mahlon D. Munson.....	1879 to 1881
John W. Dodd.....	1857 to 1861	E. H. Wolfe.....	1881
Albert Lange.....	1861 to 1863		

## TREASURERS OF STATE.

Daniel C. Lane.....	1816 to 1823	Nathaniel F. Cunningham.....	1859 to 1861
Samuel Merrill.....	1823 to 1825	Jonathan S. Harvey.....	1861 to 1863
Nathan B. Palmer.....	1835 to 1841	Matthew L. Brett.....	1863 to 1865
George H. Dunn.....	1841 to 1844	John I. Morrison.....	1865 to 1867
Royal Mayhew.....	1844 to 1847	Nathan Kimball.....	1868 to 1871
Samuel Hanna.....	1847 to 1850	James B. Ryan.....	1871 to 1873
James P. Drake.....	1850 to 1853	John B. Glover.....	1873 to 1875
Elijah Newland.....	1853 to 1855	Ben C. Shaw.....	1875 to 1879
Wm. B. Noffsinger.....	1855 to 1857	William Flemming.....	1879 to 1881
Aquilla Jones.....	1857 to 1859	— Hill.....	1881

## ATTORNEYS GENERAL.

James Morrison.....	from March 5, 1855	Bayless W. Hanna.....	from Nov. 3, 1870
Jos. E. McDonald.....	from Dec. 17, 1857	James C. Denny.....	from Nov. 6, 1872
James G. Jones.....	from Dec. 17, 1859	Clarence C. Buskirk.....	from Nov. 6, 1874
John P. Usher.....	from Nov. 10, 1861	Thos. W. Woollen.....	from Nov. 6, 1878
Oscar B. Hord.....	from Nov. 3, 1862	Daniel P. Baldwin.....	from Nov. 6, 1880
Delana E. Williamson.....	from Nov. 3, 1864		

## REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

Second District, 1823 to 1824.....	Jonathan Jennings.
Second District, 1825 to 1826.....	Jonathan Jennings.
Second District, 1827 to 1828.....	Jonathan Jennings.
Second District, 1829 to 1830.....	Jonathan Jennings.
Second District, 1831 to 1832.....	John Carr.
Sixth District, 1833 to 1834.....	George S. Kinnard.
Sixth District, 1835 to 1836.....	George S. Kinnard.
(To fill vacancy.....)	William Herrod.

Sixth District, 1837 to 1838.....	William Herrod.
Sixth District, 1839 to 1840.....	William W. Wick.
Sixth District, 1841 to 1842.....	David Wallace.
Fifth District, 1843 to 1844.....	William J. Brown.
Fifth District, 1845 to 1846.....	William W. Wick.
Fifth District, 1847 to 1848.....	William W. Wick.
Fifth District, 1849 to 1850.....	William J. Brown.
Fifth District, 1851 to 1852.....	Thomas A. Hendricks.
Sixth District, 1853 to 1854.....	Thomas A. Hendricks.
Sixth District, 1855 to 1856.....	Lucien Barbour.
Sixth District, 1857 to 1858.....	James M. Gregg.
Sixth District, 1859 to 1860.....	Albert G. Porter.
Sixth District, 1861 to 1862.....	Albert G. Porter.
Sixth District, 1863 to 1864.....	Ebenezer Dumont.
Sixth District, 1865 to 1866.....	Ebenezer Dumont.
Sixth District, 1867 to 1868.....	John Coburn.
Fifth District, 1869 to 1870.....	John Coburn.
Fifth District, 1871 to 1872.....	John Coburn.
Fifth District, 1873 to 1874.....	John Coburn.
Sixth District, 1875 to 1876.....	Milton Robinson.
Sixth District, 1877 to 1878.....	Milton Robinson.
Sixth District, 1879 to 1880.....	William R. Myers.
Fifth District, 1881.....	C. C. Matson.

## MEMBERS OF INDIANA SENATE.

Year.	Counties.	Name.
1825.....	Marion, Shelby, Madison, Hamilton, Rush, Henry, Decatur and Johnson.....	James Gregory.
1826.....	Decatur, Shelby, Morgan and Johnson.....	James Gregory.
1827.....	Decatur, Shelby, Morgan and Johnson.....	James Gregory.
1828.....	Decatur, Shelby, Morgan and Johnson.....	James Gregory.
1829.....	Decatur, Shelby, Morgan and Johnson.....	James Gregory.
1830.....	Decatur, Shelby, Morgan and Johnson.....	James Gregory.
1831.....	Johnson and Bartholomew.....	William Herrod.
1832.....	Johnson and Bartholomew.....	William Herrod.
1833.....	Johnson and Bartholomew.....	Zach Tannehill.
1834.....	Johnson and Bartholomew.....	Zach Tannehill.
1835.....	Johnson and Bartholomew.....	Zach Tannehill.
1836.....	Johnson.....	John S. Thompson.
1837.....	Johnson.....	John S. Thompson.
1838.....	Johnson.....	John S. Thompson.
1839.....	Johnson.....	Samuel Herriott.
1840.....	Johnson.....	Samuel Herriott.
1841.....	Johnson.....	Thomas J. Todd.
1842.....	Johnson.....	James Richey.
1843.....	Johnson.....	James Richey.
1844.....	Johnson.....	James Richey.
1845.....	Johnson.....	Franklin Hardin.
1846.....	Johnson.....	Franklin Hardin.
1847.....	Johnson.....	Franklin Hardin.
1848.....	Johnson.....	Franklin Hardin.
1849.....	Johnson.....	Franklin Hardin.
1850.....	Johnson.....	Franklin Hardin.
1851.....	Johnson.....	Gilderoy Hicks.
1853.....	Johnson.....	John W. Kightly.
1855.....	Johnson.....	John W. Kightly.



Year.	Counties.	Name.
1857.....	Johnson.....	John Slater. <sup>4</sup>
1858.....	Johnson (special session).....	W. H. Jennings.
1859.....	Johnson and Morgan.....	W. H. Jennings.
1861.....	Johnson and Morgan.....	Franklin Landers.
1863.....	Johnson and Morgan.....	Franklin Landers.
1865.....	Johnson and Morgan.....	S. P. Oyler.
1867.....	Johnson and Morgan.....	S. P. Oyler.
1869.....	Johnson and Morgan.....	Eb Henderson.
1871.....	Johnson and Morgan.....	Eb Henderson.
1873.....	Johnson and Shelby.....	M. R. Slater.
1875.....	Johnson and Shelby.....	M. R. Slater.
1877.....	Johnson and Shelby.....	C. B. Tarlton.
1879.....	Johnson and Shelby.....	C. B. Tarlton.
1881.....	Johnson and Morgan.....	G. W. Grubbs.

## MEMBERS OF INDIANA HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Year.	Counties.	Names.
1824.....	Marion, Madison, Hamilton and Johnson.....	John Connor.
1825.....	Marion, Madison, Hamilton and Johnson.....	James Paxton.
1826.....	Johnson and Shelby.....	Lewis Morgan.
1827.....	Johnson and Shelby.....	John Smiley.
1828.....	Johnson and Shelby.....	Sylvan B. Morris.
1829.....	Johnson and Shelby.....	Rezin Davis.
1830.....	Johnson and Shelby.....	Rezin Davis.
1831.....	Johnson.....	John Smiley.
1832.....	Johnson.....	Joab Woodruff.
1833.....	Johnson.....	Joab Woodruff.
1834.....	Johnson.....	Joab Woodruff.
1835.....	Johnson.....	John S. Thompson.
1836.....	Johnson.....	James Lusk.
1837.....	Johnson.....	Benj. S. Noble.
1838.....	Johnson.....	Berriman Reynolds.
1839.....	Johnson.....	Fabius M. Finch.
1840.....	Johnson.....	James Richey.
1841.....	Johnson.....	James Richey.
1842.....	Johnson.....	Franklin Hardin.
1843.....	Johnson.....	Franklin Hardin.
1844.....	Johnson.....	Franklin Hardin.
1845.....	Johnson.....	Daniel Webb.
1846.....	Johnson.....	Gilderoy Hicks.
1847.....	Johnson.....	Isaiah M. Norris.
1848.....	Johnson.....	Gilderoy Hicks.
1849.....	Johnson.....	Gilderoy Hicks.
1850.....	Johnson.....	Gilderoy Hicks.
1851.....	Johnson.....	Samuel Eccles.*
1853.....	Johnson.....	Royal S. Hicks.
1855.....	Johnson.....	Joseph M. King.
1857.....	Johnson.....	Dillard Ricketts.
1859.....	Johnson.....	Augustus Kiefer.
1861.....	Johnson*.....	O. R. Dougherty.
1861.....	Johnson.....	John A. Polk.
1863.....	Johnson*.....	T. W. Woollen.
1863.....	Johnson.....	Achilles V. Pendleton.
1865.....	Johnson*.....	Ezra A. Olleman.

\* Joint Johnson and Morgan.

Year.	Counties.	Name.
1865.....	Johnson.....	Elijah Banta.
1867.....	Johnson*.....	Ezra A. Olleman.
1867.....	Johnson.....	David G. Vawter.
1869.....	Johnson*.....	William K. Admire.
1869.....	Johnson.....	Duncan Montgomery.
1871.....	Johnson*.....	Caleb B. Tarlton.
1871.....	Johnson.....	Duncan Montgomery.
1873.....	Johnson.....	Thomas W. Woollen.
1875.....	Johnson.....	C. McFadden.
1877.....	Johnson.....	Charles O. Lehman.
1879.....	Johnson.....	Charles O. Lehman.
1881.....	Johnson.....	William H. Barnett.

## PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Daniel B. Wick†.....	1823	Gabriel M. Overstreet.....	1849
Harvey Gregg.....	1824	David S. Gooding.....	1851
Calvin Fletcher.....	1825	Reuben A. Riley.....	1853
James Whitecomb.....	1826	D. W. Chipman.....	1855
William W. Wick.....	1829	Peter S. Kennedy.....	1857
Hiram Brown.....	1831	William P. Fishback.....	1863
James Gregg.....	1832	William W. Leathers.....	1865
William Herrod.....	1834	Joseph S. Miller.....	1867
William Quarles.....	1838	Daniel W. Howe.....	1869
William J. Peaslee.....	1840	Nathaniel T. Carr (2).....	1870
Hugh O. Neal.....	1841	John Morgan (3).....	1871
H. H. Barbour.....	1843	K. M. Hord.....	1872
Abram Hammond.....	1844	W. S. Ray.....	1874
Edward Lander.....	1848	Leonard J. Hackney.....	1878
John Ketcham.....	1848	Jacob L. White.....	—
David Wallace.....	1848		

## JUDGES OF THE CIRCUIT COURT.

William W. Wick.....	1823 to 1825	William W. Wick <sup>1</sup> .....	1859 to 1859
Bethuel F. Morris.....	1825 to 1834	Fabius M. Finch.....	1859 to 1865
William W. Wick.....	1834 to 1840	John Coburn <sup>2</sup> .....	1865 to 1866
James Morrison.....	1840 to 1842	Cyrus C. Hines <sup>2</sup> .....	1866 to 1869
Fabius M. Finch.....	1842 to 1843	Samuel P. Oyler.....	1869 to 1870
William J. Peaslee.....	1843 to 1850	David D. Banta.....	1870 to 1876
William W. Wick <sup>2</sup> .....	1850 to 1852	Kendall M. Hord.....	1876
Stephen Major <sup>2</sup> .....	1852 to 1859		

## ASSOCIATE JUDGES CIRCUIT COURT.

Israel Watts.....	1823 to 1830	Robert Moore.....	1837 to 1844
Daniel Boaz.....	1823 to 1837	James Eletcher.....	1843 to 1845
William Keaton.....	1830 to 1835	John R. Carver.....	1844 to 1851
James R. Alexander.....	1835 to 1843	John Wilson.....	1845 to 1851

## PROBATE JUDGES.

Israel Watts.....	1830 to 1837	Bartholomew Applegate.....	1844 to 1851
John Smiley.....	1837 to 1844	Peter Voris.....	†1851 to 1852

\* Joint Johnson and Morgan.

† The term of office of each began in the year set opposite to his name. Many of these officials, as was the case with other officials of the county, held office more than one term in succession.

‡ Court abolished.

## COMMON PLEAS JUDGES.

Franklin Hardin.....	1853 to 1860	Thomas W. Woollen <sup>2</sup> .....	1868 to 1870
George A. Buskirk.....	1860 to 1864	Richard Coffey.....	*1870 to 1871
Oliver J. Glessner.....	1864 to 1868		

## DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.†

S. O. W. Garrett.	Jacob S. Broadwell.
S. P. Oyler.	D. D. Banta.
Jonathan H. Williams.	James Harrison.
D. D. Banta.	J. H. Reeves.
John Montgomery.	George W. Workman.

## COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.‡

## FIRST DISTRICT.

James Gillaspay.....	1838 to 1842	C. R. Ragsdale.....	1860 to 1865
James Wiley.....	1842 to 1844	George B. White.....	1865 to 1870
James Gillaspay <sup>2</sup> .....	1844 to 1847	N. S. Branigan.....	1870 to 1872
David Forsyth.....	1847 to 1851	Warren Coleman.....	1872 to 1875
Wilson Allen.....	1851 to 1856	Ransom Riggs.....	1875 to 1878
George Botsford <sup>1</sup> .....	1856 to 1858	Joseph Jenkins.....	1878
Reason Slack <sup>2</sup> .....	1858 to 1860		

## SECOND DISTRICT.

William G. Jones.....	1838 to 1839	Milton Utter.....	1858 to 1861
Daniel Covert.....	1839 to 1843	James M. Alexander.....	1861 to 1865
Peter Shuck.....	1843 to 1846	Peter Shuck.....	1865 to 1870
Austin Jacobs.....	1846 to 1848	William J. Mathes.....	1870 to 1873
Peter Shuck.....	1848 to 1849	John Kerlin.....	1873 to 1876
Samuel Magill <sup>1</sup> .....	1849 to 1850	Peter Demaree.....	1876 to 1879
Melvin Wheat.....	1850 to 1858	William H. Shuck.....	1879

## THIRD DISTRICT.

Archibald Glenn.....	1838 to 1838	Moses Parr.....	1859 to 1862
James Ritchey.....	1838 to 1841	James F. Wiley.....	1862 to 1874
Samuel Eccles <sup>2</sup> .....	1841 to 1851	John Clore.....	1874 to 1877
Jacob Comingore <sup>2</sup> .....	1851 to 1854	Robert Jennings.....	1877
Joseph Harmon.....	1854 to 1859		

## CIRCUIT COURT CLERKS.

Samuel Herriott <sup>2</sup> .....	1823 to 1839	Jacob Sibert.....	1850 to 1855
David Allen.....	1839 to 1844	William H. Barnett.....	1855 to 1865
Isaac Jones <sup>1</sup> .....	1844 to 1847	John W. Wilson.....	1865 to 1871
David Allen.....	1847 to 1847	Isaac M. Thompson.....	1871 to 1879
R. S. Hicks <sup>3</sup> .....	1847 to 1850	Thomas Hardin.....	1879.....

## APPRAISERS REAL ESTATE.

Thomas Williams.....	1840	Peter Shuck.....	1850
Jacob Sibert.....	‡1846		

\*Court abolished.

†The persons whose names are herewith given are known to have served as prosecutors in the Common Pleas Court, and in the order herewith given as far as can now be ascertained, but dates cannot be given with any certainty.

‡Names of those constituting Board of Justices and of Commissioners up to 1839, elsewhere given.

§Office abolished and work given to township officers.

## COUNTY TREASURERS.

Joseph Young.....	1823 to 1827	Jacob F. McClellan.....	1856 to 1861
John Adams.....	1828 to 1836	John Herriott.....	1861 to 1863
Robert Gilcrees.....	1836 to 1841	Hascall N. Pinney.....	1863 to 1865
Madison Vandiver <sup>2</sup> .....	1841 to 1842	William S. Ragsdale.....	1865 to 1869
William C. Jones.....	1842 to 1843	John W. Wilson (died be- fore term commenced).....	.....
William F. Johns <sup>1</sup> .....	1843 to 1844	George Cutsinger.....	1869 to 1874
William Bridges <sup>2</sup> .....	1844 to 1850	John W. Ragsdale.....	1874 to 1878
Henry Fox <sup>3</sup> .....	1850 to 1853	George W. Gilchrist.....	1878 .....
William H. Jennings.....	1853 to 1856		

## SHERIFFS.

John Smiley.....	1823 to 1827	Robert Johnson, Nixon Hughes and Wm. Bridges.....	1847
Joab Woodruff.....	1827 to 1831	William H. Jennings.....	1847 to 1851
John Thompson.....	1831 to 1835	H. L. McClellan.....	1851 to 1855
David Allen.....	1835 to 1839	Noah Perry.....	1855 to 1857
Isaac Jones.....	1839 to 1841	Eli Butler.....	1857 to 1861
Unknown.....	1841 to 1842	John W. Higgins.....	1861 to 1865
Austin Jacobs <sup>2</sup> .....	1842 to 1844	William W. Owens.....	1865 to 1869
Samuel Hall <sup>3</sup> , John Jack- son <sup>3</sup> , Wm. C. Jones <sup>3</sup> .....	*1844	Robert Gillaspay.....	1869 to 1873
David Allen.....	1844 to 1845	James H. Pudney.....	1873 to 1877
		William Neal.....	1877

## COUNTY AUDITORS.

Jacob Sibert†.....	1841 to 1846	William H. Barnett.....	1868 to 1871
Jonathan H. Williams.....	1851 to 1855	E. N. Woollen.....	1871 to 1875
George W. Allison.....	1855 to 1859	W. C. Bice.....	1875 to 1879
Elijah Bennett.....	1859 to 1863	W. B. Jennings.....	1879.....

## COUNTY ASSESSORS.

William C. Jones.....	1840	Jeremiah M. Woodruff.....	1846
James Hughes.....	1841	Malcolm M. Crow.....	1848
Daniel McClain.....	1843	Fortunatus C. Buchanan.....	1850
David R. McGaughey <sup>2</sup> .....	1844	Hume Sturgeon.....	†1851
John Ritchey <sup>3</sup> .....	1844		

## COLLECTORS OF COUNTY REVENUE.

Robert Gilcrees.....	1826 to 1827	David Allen (Sheriff).....	1835 to 1838
Joab Woodruff (Sheriff).....	1827 to 1831	Hiram T. Craig.....	1838 to 1839
John Thompson (Sheriff).....	1831 to 1835	Arthur Mullikin.....	‡1839 to 1840

## RECORDERS.

William Shaffer.....	1823 to 1836	Willet Tyler.....	1863 to 1867
Pierson Murphy.....	1836 to 1843	Jacob Peggs.....	1867 to 1875
Thomas Alexander <sup>3</sup> .....	1843 to 1844	George W. Demaree.....	1875 to 1879
Jacob Peggs.....	1844 to 1859	J. R. Clemmer.....	1879 .....
William S. Ragsdale.....	1859 to 1863		

\*Great confusion seems to have existed from 1844 to 1851 in the Sheriff's office. All the persons named seem to have served during that interval.

†Business transferred to Clerk's office by Act of Legislature.

‡Office abolished, and work given to township officers.

§Office consolidated with County Treasurers.

## COUNTY SURVEYORS.

The following persons are known to have served. The list is made up mainly from memory:

James H. Wishard.  
Thomas Williams.  
Franklin Hardie.  
John S. Hougham.  
Hiram Graves.  
G. M. Overstreet.

P. K. Parr.  
William W. Hubbard.  
Joseph J. Moore.  
William M. Elliott.  
Wilson T. Hougham.  
David A. Leach.

## CORONER.

This has been a county office from the beginning, but there are no records or other sources of information accessible which would afford aid in the compilation of the names of the persons who have held the office.





## CHAPTER XV.

## BLUE RIVER TOWNSHIP.

About the year 1814, John Campbell, a young man, left his native State, Tennessee, to find a home north of the Ohio. Fate directed his footsteps to the vicinity of Waynesville, in that State, where he married Ruth Perkins, who was born near Columbia, S. C., but was living at the time with an aunt. In 1817, he moved to Connersville, and, in 1820, he moved to the New Purchase, reaching Blue River near the present site of Edinburg on the 4th of March of that year. His wife and four sons accompanied him, and four little girls were left behind, but afterward came through on horseback. Benjamin Crews helped him to drive his team and stock through to Blue River. The road which they cut out must have been the most primitive of paths, for two years after, when Alexander Thompson, Israel Watts and William Runnells came over the same general route, they found a wagon road to the Flat Rock Creek, south of Rushville, but from there on they had to cut their own way.

Campbell settled on a tract of land lying immediately south of the present site of Edinburg, while Benjamin Crews, who at once returned to Connersville for his own family, stopped on the south side of the county line. A little cabin was presently erected in the woods, and the venturesome Campbell set about the preparations for a crop of corn, and patiently awaited the arrival of neighbors. But he did not have to wait very long. The great Indian trail led from the Kentucky River through this township, and Richard Berry had come out upon it and located in the edge of Bartholomew County, at the mouth of Sugar Creek, and established a ferry. His place was known far and near. It is said that a half-dozen or more families followed Campbell into the Blue River woods the same spring, but there is much uncertainty at this time, as to this; but it is certain that there was, during the year, a larger accession to Campbell's settlement. The lands, since incorporated into Blue River Township, were surveyed in August of that year by John Hendricks, a Government Surveyor, and on the 4th day of October, these lands were first exposed for sale at the land office in Brookville. That day, three purchases were made of Blue River lands, and the first in the county, by James Jacobs, William W. Robinson, and John Campbell (of Sugar Creek), while on the day following,

nine purchases were made by the following persons: Zachariah Sparks, John Campbell (the first settler), Alexander Thompson, Thomas Ralston, Amos Durbin, Jonathan Lyon, Isaac Wilson, Robert Wilson, and Francis Brock. There were thirty-nine entries in all made before the close of the year, making a total of 4,400 acres, and of these entries eighteen were of quarter-sections, and the remainder of eighty-acre tracts.

In so far as is now known, eighteen families moved into the new settlement in 1820, and of these Henry Cutsinger, Simon Shaffer, Jesse Dawson, Zachariah Sparks, Elias Brock, Joseph Townsend were Kentuckians; William Williams, and, as already said, John Campbell, were Tennesseans; Amos Durbin was from Virginia; John A. Mow and Joshua Palmer, from Ohio; Isaac Marshal and John Wheeler, from North Carolina; Samuel Herriott, from Pennsylvania, while Louis Bishop, Thomas Ralston and Richard Connor's natal places are unknown.

The new settlement was auspiciously begun, and had a remarkable growth for its day. The hardships that usually attended the backwoodsmen of their times, fell to their lot; and it is remembered that death made an inroad into the settlement, carrying off that fall, first the wife of Joseph Townsend, and next, Richard Connor. When John Williams came to Bartholomew County in September, 1820, with his father, he visited Campbell, and, at that time, Joseph Townsend was living in a cabin next the hill whereon stands Mr. John Thompson's residence. When his wife died, Allen Williams knocked the back out of his kitchen cupboard, and, with the lumber thus obtained, made her a coffin. She and also Richard Connor lie buried in the hill west of town, but their immediate places of sepulture are forgotten. Mrs. Townsend was, it is believed, the first white person who died within the township, and also in the county.

The second year of the settlement, twenty-seven families are known to have moved in. John Adams came from Kentucky and moved to the north end of the township, and founded the Adams neighborhood. Richard Foster and John and William, his brothers, Patrick Adams, Patrick Cowan, Arthur Robinson, Curtis Pritchard, David Webb, William R. Hensly, William C. Robinson, James Farrell, John Adams, John P. Barnett, Jacob Cutsinger, Isaac Harvey (a Baptist preacher), Lewis Hays, William Rutherford, Jefferson D. Jones, Thomas Russell and Samuel Aldridge, all Kentuckians; and Isaac Collier, Israel Watts and Jonathan Hougham, Ohioans; and Alexander Thompson, from Virginia; Jesse Wells and Thomas Doan, from North Carolina, and William Runnells, from Tennessee, moved in. By

the close of this year, the lands contiguous to Blue River were taken up, and a line of settlement extended nearly across the south side of the township, while John Campbell, an Irishman, had laid the foundation of a settlement at the mouth of Sugar Creek, and Louis Hays and William Rutherford had joined John Adams' settlement higher up the creek.

In 1822, fourteen families moved in. Of these Able Webb, James Connor, Hezekiah Davison, William Hunt, James M. Daniels, John Shipp, William Barnett, David Durbin, Hiram Aldridge and Thomas Russell were from Kentucky. Charles Martin and Samuel Umpstead were from Ohio, and it is not ascertained whence came Baker Wells and Samuel Johnson, who came in this year. In 1823, William Freeman moved from Bartholomew County into the township, and Richard Shipp and John Hendrickson also moved in. All these were Kentucky born. By the close of 1823, there were at least sixty-three families living in the township.

It is uncertain when the town of Edinburg was laid out, but, from all the evidence that has been adduced, it would seem that it could not have been later than in the spring of 1822. It is hard to reconcile this date with certain records in existence, but so many of the old men during the past fifteen years have asserted their confidence in a date not later than the one given, that it would seem to be safe to follow it. Louis Bishop and Alexander Thompson were the projectors of the place. They early saw that a town would be a necessity to the country which was destined to grow up about them within a few years, and determined that the necessity should be supplied on the banks of the Blue River. This was the center of a thriving settlement. The lands surrounding it for many miles were of the finest quality, and the "rapids" in Blue River offered a splendid mill site, and so the town was located.

If the date of its location is uncertain the origin of the name is equally so. One account attributes it to a circumstance too trifling for historical belief. It is said that, on the evening of the day the new town was platted, Edward Adams, a brother-in-law of Bishop, "a good easy soul," familiarly known by the diminutive, "Eddie," having been encouraged by a too frequent use of the bottle, to demand some recognition, asked that the new town be named in honor of himself, and that, by common consent, the place was named Eddiesburg, and that, in a short time, it took on the statelier name of Edinburg. That it was understood at the time by many that the name was in some manner connected with Edward Adams, there can be no doubt, but there

is other, and I think better, authority that the name was given by Alexander Thompson, who was a Scotchman by birth, in memory of the capital of his native country. In the first records which we have, the name is spelled with over-exactness, "Edinburg," an orthography which scarcely could have grown out of Eddiesburg in its transition state to Edinburg.

The new town had a recognition from the start. Booth & Newby, merchants in Salem, Ind., determined on opening a stock of goods suitable to the wants of the backwoods, at some point in the Blue River country, and selected Edinburg as the place. Alexander Thompson was accordingly employed to build them a suitable storeroom for the purpose, which he did in 1822. This house was built about eighty feet south of Main cross, on Main street, and, in the fall of the year, William R. Hensly, agent for Booth & Newby, brought a boat-load of goods up the Blue River to the mouth of Sugar Creek, and, "on a Sunday, the boys" went down and carried his goods up to the store on their shoulders. This was the first stock of goods exposed for sale in both township and county.

While Thompson was building the new stone house, Isaac Collier, William Hunt and Patrick Cowen were erecting dwelling-houses on Main street, and John Adams one on Main street cross. Collier soon after set up a blacksmith-shop, the first in the county, and Louis Bishop opened the first tavern.

"In the fall of 1822," says Ambrose Barnett, "the place contained four families, whose log cabins were scattered over a considerable tract of ground in the midst of the native forest trees."

In May, 1826, Thomas Carter was licensed by the Board of Justices of the county to keep a tavern, and the next March, Patrick Cowen received the like privilege, and in May following Louis Bishop again took out a license. About this time, one David Stip, also appears as a tavern-keeper.

How long Booth & Newby continued in the mercantile business is uncertain, but in July, 1826, Gwin & Washburn, and also Israel Watts went into the business, and in July, 1828, George B. Holland likewise.

In 1832, Austin Shipp and Timothy Threlkeld were licensed to vend merchandise, and the same year, Simon Abbott, in addition to the right to retail "foreign and domestic goods," added "spirituous liquors," also.

The location of Edinburg was unfavorable to good order during the early years of its existence. It soon became a common rendezvous for the hard drinking and evil disposed from all the surrounding country, and it was an easy matter for the law-breakers



to mount their horses and flee across the line into Bartholomew or Shelby Counties, and then defy the pursuing Constables. Some time in 1830, a man by the name of Jesse Cole was killed in a drunken row in the town, and not long after, Lunsford Jones and John Frazier had a quarrel while in their cups, but renewing their friendship the same day, set out for their homes after nightfall. Both were intoxicated, and while crossing the river, Jones lost his seat and was drowned, while his horse went home. Frazier was suspected of having somehow brought about Jones' death, but the fact was never proven against him. Frazier was a desperado of the worst type. In 1838, he and one Valentine Lane had a difficulty at Foster's Mill, when Lane chastised him personally. Thereupon, Frazier left, and arming himself, returned, and renewing the fight, he stabbed his antagonist till he died.

In August, 1840, Frazier maltreated his wife, so that she was compelled to leave him and swear out a peace warrant against him. Being arrested and on his way to Edinburg, he passed the house of Allen Stafford, where his wife was staying, and obtained leave to stop and talk with her. On stepping out of the door, as he requested her to do, he struck her a blow with his knife, inflicting a wound from which she ultimately died. Then he stabbed himself, but not fatally. Being put to his trial, he was sentenced to fourteen years in the penitentiary, and Isaac Jones, who was then Sheriff, and his brother William C. Jones and Elias Voris, conducted him to Jeffersonville, where he, too, soon died. On their way home they passed through Salem, and there they got in a quarrel with a party of strangers, when Voris, who was a very powerful man, whipped the crowd. Warrants were then put out by the civil authorities for the arrest of Voris and the Joneses, when they fled the place, but by some means Voris became separated from his companions. The strangers pursued and overtook him, and most foully murdered him in the woods, severing his head from his body. They in turn made their escape.

In 1827, James Thompson availed himself of the splendid water power on Blue River, opposite the town, and took steps to secure the right of erecting a mill at that place. A jury was summoned, under the law, one of whom, Thomas Barnett, is still living. The condemnation was made, and Thompson built a grist and saw mill. This enterprise was not only an immediate benefit to the place, but in the hands of the Thompson family has ever since been a source of strength to the town.

Other mills were afterward built. Both Blue River and Sugar Creek are well adapted to mill purposes in the township.



## CHAPTER XVI.

## NINEVEH TOWNSHIP.

Nineveh Township is one of the oldest townships in the county, having been organized the same spring the county government was inaugurated.

In the spring of 1821, Amos Durbin, who was from Kentucky, settled over on the east side, and thus became the pioneer settler of the township.

In the fall of the same year, Robert Worl, an Ohio man, floated down the Ohio River to some point on the Indiana side, and thence picked his way to the New Purchase, mostly by the Indian trace. Reaching the Blue River settlement, he journeyed on and arrived on the Nineveh in the month of September, and built him a cabin about a mile east of the present town of Williamsburg.

In 1822, eleven new men are known to have come in. On the 15th of March, Joab Woodruff and William Strain came from Ohio, and as they passed through the Blue River settlement, their old neighbor, Ben Crews, picked up and came over with them. Henry Burkhart and George, his brother, from Kentucky, settled in the north side, on the Indian trail, and left the Burkhart name in Burkhart's Creek. Adam Lash is set down as coming that year, and also Daniel and Henry Mussulman, and James Dunn, from Kentucky, and David Trout, from Virginia, and John S. Miller, from North Carolina.

The next year, James and William Gillaspy, William Spears, Curtis Pritchard, Louis Pritchard and Richard Perry, Kentuckians, and Jeremiah Dunham, an Ohioan, and Elijah DeHart, from North Carolina, moved in.

In 1824, Robert Moore and Aaron Dunham, of Ohio, arrived, and Isaac Walker, Perry Baily, George Baily, Joseph Thompson and Robert Forsyth, all from Kentucky. Forsyth was delayed at the driftwood by high water, but when he did cross, Mrs. Nancy Forsyth, his wife, mounted upon the back of a horse, with a bag of meal under her, rode out to their new home, carrying her child, James P., who was two years old, in her arms, and he carried a house-cat in his. It was late when they reached their place, but John S. Miller, Henry Mussulman and some others "whirled in" and helped to clear four acres of corn ground, on which a fair crop of corn was raised, and the bean vines grew so luxuriantly that they mounted into the lower branches of the trees.

The year before that, David Trout was prostrated by a long and severe sickness, but his neighbors did not neglect him. On stated days they met at his place, and his corn was planted and plowed with as much care as any man's in the neighborhood.

In 1825, Daniel Pritchard, John Parkhurst, William Irving and Amos Mitchel, from Kentucky, and Jesse Young, from Ohio, moved in; and, in the year following, came Thomas Elliott, Prettyman Burton, William Keaton, Clark Tucker, Daniel Hutto, John Hall, John Elliott, all Kentuckians, and Thomas Griffith, Samuel Griffith, Richard Wheeler, James McKane, James and John Wylie, Ohioans.

In 1827, of those who came, John Kindle, Aaron Burget and the Calvins—James, Luke, Thomas and Hiram—Milton McQuade, John Dodd, Robert Works and, as is supposed, George Harger and Jeremiah Hibbs, are all believed to have been from Ohio, and James Mullikin, David Forsyth and James Hughes, from Kentucky. The next year, Joseph Featheringill, Gabriel Givens, Mrs. Sarah Mathes and James White came, followed by Hume Sturgeon, in 1829, and by Walter Black, David Dunham, John Wilks and Aaron Burget, in 1830. Sturgeon was from Kentucky, Mrs. Mathes from Virginia, and the others from Ohio, save Black, whose native place is uncertain.

It is not pretended that these were all the men who moved into Nineveh up to the last year mentioned, nor is it claimed that the true date is given in every instance. The list and dates are only approximately correct.

The first election held in Nineveh Township was at the house of John Henry, in August, 1823, and nineteen votes were polled, but as all the territory comprised in the present townships of Franklin, Union and Hensley, as well as Nineveh proper, comprised Nineveh then, and as some voters came from Sugar Creek to vote, these nineteen votes do not measure the strength of Nineveh at that time. On the 25th of September, 1825, an election was held for the election of a Justice, at the house of Daniel Mussulman, and thirty-nine votes were cast. Of these, David Durbin received twenty, and Jesse Young, nineteen. On the 12th of November following, another election for Justice was held at the same place, when thirty-one votes were cast, Joab Woodruff receiving twenty-four, and Edward Ware, seven. In 1827, at an election for Justice, Curtis Pritchard and Amos Durbin were voted for, and each received nineteen votes, and thereupon lots were cast, and Pritchard was declared elected. In 1824, the like thing happened in White River Township, Archibald Glenn and Nathaniel Bell each receiving seventeen votes for Justice. Lots were cast and Glenn won.

The early residents of Nineveh were fairly divided between Ohio and Kentucky men. While the Kentuckians constituted a majority in nearly every township, there were but few Ohioans in any one save Nineveh.

Williamsburg, laid out by Daniel Mussulman, was, during its infancy, a rival of Edinburg. Joab Woodruff brought an assortment of dry goods to his house and sold them at an early date in the township's history, and, in 1830, the record of the Board of Justices shows that Daniel Mussulman was licensed to vend foreign and domestic groceries, and that Woodruff held a license to sell at the same time. In 1831, Henry Mussulman procured a license to keep a grocery, and, in the next year, A. H. Scroggins & Co. went into the mercantile business in the place. Glancing along the pages of the old records, the further fact is disclosed that, in 1838, Thomas Mullikin was licensed to vend "domestic and foreign merchandise," and, in the year following, James Mills obtained a permit to sell whisky and dry goods.

The first church organized in the township was at the house of Daniel Mussulman, by Elder Mordecai Cole, a Baptist preacher, and it was named the "Nineveh Church."

It is probable that Aaron Dunham taught the first school, soon after he came, in 1824. In 1826. Benjamin Bailey was teaching in a cabin with an earthen floor, near the Vickerman place.

In 1831, William Vickerman moved in, and built the first wool-carding factory that was successfully run in the county.

The first death in the township was a little child of Daniel Mussulman, that was burned to death. Shortly after, James Dunn and Nancy Pritchard both died; and in twenty-two months after the arrival of Thomas Griffith, on the 21st of October, 1826, he died, leaving a widow with a family of little children. Griffith was the first blacksmith in the township.

About half the original settlers of Nineveh Township were Ohioans; the others were mainly Kentuckians. Nineveh was the Ohio settlement of the county.



## CHAPTER XVII.

## FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

In 1822, in the first half of the year, as is supposed, William Burkhart, from Green County, Ky., and Levi Moore, built the first cabins in Franklin Township. They came by the way of the Indian trail, and Burkhart built his cabin on the banks of the little creek, where Michael Canary afterward lived and died, while Moore went out as far as the Big Spring, and then turning to the east, located at the knoll, a few hundred yards west of Young's Creek, where John McCaslin's house stands. Moore afterward moved to the farm now owned by Aaron Legrange, and there built a mill, the third built in the township; but he moved to a newer country within a few years, leaving an unsavory reputation behind him. Moore's Creek commemorates his name.

In the spring of 1823, George King, Simon Covert and David W. McCaslin, accompanied by Isaac Voris, a young man, moved from Kentucky, and began clearings near the mouth of Camp Creek, or, as it afterward came to be known, Covert's Creek, after which, it took its present name of Hurricane. There was no road cut out beyond John Adams' place, now Amity, and the movers being joined by Robert Gilchrist, "bushed" the way out to their future home. On the afternoon of a day in March, they reached Camp Creek; but finding the stream high, and not knowing the fords, they encamped for the night on the high ground, where stand the college buildings. All returned to Adams, save Covert and Voris, who, when night came, milked the cows, milking into and drinking out of the cow bells that had been brought for use in the range. The next morning, the pilgrims crossed over the turbulent stream, and at once began the work of building King's cabin on a knoll west of the present crossing of the Cincinnati & Martinsville Railroad and Jefferson street. That being up, McCaslin's was built on the south side of Young's Creek, and Covert's on the east side of the Hurricane.

During the following summer, Franklin was laid out, and made ready for settlers; but it was not until the spring after that a house was built within the plat. At that time, a man named Kelly put up a house on the west side of the square, and kept a few articles in the grocery line for sale, chief among which seems to have been an odd sort of beer and cakes. He was for some

reason unable to get whisky, and, at the end of a year he left and went to Indianapolis.

In the summer of 1824, William Shaffer built the court house, and, in the fall, he built himself a house on the southeast corner of the square. The same year, John Smiley put up a log house of two stories, on the northwest corner of Main and Jefferson streets, where Wood's drug store now is, and moving into it the same year he hung out a "tavern sign." At the same time, a cabin was put up adjoining Smiley's house on the west, and into this Daniel Taylor, from Cincinnati, brought a stock of dry goods and groceries. Edward Springer, that year or the next, built and operated the first smithy in the township on the west side of the square. In 1825 or 1826, Joseph Young and Samuel Herriott, partners in business, erected the first frame building in the town and township, near to Shaffer's house; and, in the south side, a tavern was opened under the immediate supervision of Young; and in the north side was opened a general store under the care of Herriott. In 1828, George King built a brick house on Main street, in which he lived until his death, in 1869. The somewhat elaborate beadwork on the door and window casing, which many will remember, was cut out by the carpenters with pocket-knives. Among the early settlers was Thomas Williams, who came in 1823 or 1824; John K. Powell, a hatter; Caleb Vannoy, a tanner; Pierson Murphy and James Ritchey, physicians; Fabius M. Finch and Gilderoy Hicks, lawyers; Samuel Headly and Samuel Lambertson, tailors.

In another place (Chap. VII) is an account of the drift of settlement in Franklin Township, and it only remains to add such of the names of the pioneer settlers as the memories of those caring to impart their knowledge will give. In 1825, Moses Freeman, Daniel Covert, Joseph Voris, Thomas Henderson and, probably, John Davis, moved into and not far from the Covert neighborhood, at the Big Spring, near Hopewell. Henry Byers settled near the west side, and about the same time Joseph Hunt came in by Burkhart's, and Isaac Beeson over on Sugar Creek. John Smiley, in 1822, had settled on the same creek and had built a mill. John Mozingo and Squire Hendricks were living on the east side, as heretofore stated.

The same year Franklin was located, Cyrus Whetzel ran a line and marked it, with a compass, through the woods from the Bluffs to the new town, and in 1824 the Bluff road was cut out, and this afforded movers easy access to the northwest parts of the township. In 1825, Isaac Vannuys, Stephen Luyster and David Banta moved in, and, the year after, Peter Legrange and his sons.



Peter D. and Aaron, all then settled in what is now known as the Hopewell neighborhood. Following, at intervals, during the next few years, we find coming into the same vicinity John Voris, Simon Vanarsdall, Zachariah Ransdall, Cornelius Covert, Melvin Wheat, John P. Banta, John Bergen, Peter Demaree, Samuel Vannuys, Theodore List, Stephen Whitenack, Joseph Combs, Thomas Roberts and Peter Banta. On the south and west sides and south-west corner of the township, we find that Thomas Mitchel, Michael Canary, Robert McAuly, Jacob Demaree, Ebenezer Perry, James Forsyth, came in quite early, and then passing up the south side are the names of Major Townsend, John D. Mitchel, John Gratner, Joseph Ashly, John Harter, Alexander McCaslin, James McCaslin, John C. Goodman, John Gribben, and Jonathan Williams. In the central and northern parts were Wm. Magill, Garrett Bergen, Peter A. Banta, Milton Utter, the Whitesides brothers—Henry, James, John and William—and Stephen and Lemuel Tilson, Thomas J. Mitchel, John Brown, Elisha Dungan, Edward Crow, David McCaslin, Harvey McCaslin, Robert Jeffrey, John Herriott, Middleton Waldren, Therrett Devore, Travis Burnett, David Berry, Jesse Williams, Simon Moore, John High, Samuel Overstreet, John Wilson, David, Thomas and George Alexander, William and Samuel Allison and John Wilson; while upon the east side, in addition to those mentioned in Chapter VII, may be named Landen Hendricks, William Garrison, Joseph Tetrick, Jesse Beard, Thomas Needham, Jacob Fisher, Samuel Owens, David Wiles and J. C. Patterson.

The next mill built in the township, after Smiley's, was by John Harter, on Young's Creek, two miles below Franklin. Harter bought his mill-irons from John Smiley and agreed to pay him in corn, two bushels being due on Wednesday of every other week until paid for; and in this connection, it may be stated as an evidence of the straits to which men were put in those days, that Jefferson D. Jones had a supply of bacon but no meal, while Harter had the meal but no bacon, and that they made an arrangement whereby Jones took a half-bushel of meal every other week, and gave Harter of his bacon, in payment therefor at the same intervals of time.

About 1827, Levi Moore got a little mill in operation on Young's Creek, at the mouth of Moore's Creek, and, still later, Cornelius Covert built a mill on the same stream higher up.

In 1826, a little child of Joseph Young's died, the first in the township. In 1829, a school was taught in the log court house. John Tracy, of Pleasant Township, was a pupil, walking not less than five miles night and morning. James Graham was the

teacher. About 1825, Thomas Williams married, as is now believed, the first couple in the township. Their names have not been remembered, but the groom, having no money to pay the Squire, proffered that he would make rails and his wife work in the kitchen for Williams in lieu of money.

## FRANKLIN COLLEGE—ITS ORIGIN.

FURNISHED BY DR. W. T. STOTT.

On the 5th of June, 1834, a number of Baptist ministers and laymen met at Indianapolis to form an education society. Their names were William Rees, J. L. Richmond, E. Fisher, H. Bradley, John Hobart, S. Harding, L. Morgan, J. V. A. Woods, E. Williams, John McCoy, John Mason, Moses Jeffries and Reuben Coffey.

Bids were advertised for a place in which to plant a school. Among four places, Franklin was chosen, and the "Baptist Manual Labor Institute" was organized. In 1844, a college charter was secured, college functions were assumed, and Rev. G. C. Chandler, of Indianapolis, was elected President.

The curriculum would, at any time, compare favorably with that of any other college in the State, and the attendance was always fair. The finances were not so favorable. Many attempts were made to raise an endowment, but with only partial success. The largest effort was begun in 1852-53; the sum of \$60,000 was subscribed, on what was known as the "scholarship plan." A large proportion of the scholarships were used; not half of the subscriptions, however, were paid. In 1853, Rev. Silas Bailey, D. D., was elected President. His reputation was so well established, and his leadership so marked, that he soon gathered an able Faculty, and had a good attendance of students. There was yet no endowment worth the naming. An additional building was put up, capable of accommodating sixty students with rooms. It was found to be impossible to collect the subscriptions to the endowment without recourse to law, and, after several trials, the collection was given up. Why men were not willing to recognize their own obligations to their own institution is not known. Failing health obliged President Bailey to resign in 1862. Instruction was kept up for some time; but, as the war was taking all the young men from the country, the college was obliged to suspend, its last term having but two students, *and they were both lame*, and so could not enter the service. What a fine comment on the patriotism of the young men, who, in times of peace, would have been pursuing a course of study in our colleges! In 1869, the Board of Directors again undertook the work of providing instruc-

tion. Rev. W. T. Stott, Pastor at Columbus, was elected to the chair of natural science, and was made Acting President. An able corps of teachers was selected, and the school was soon in a prosperous state. In 1870, Rev. H. L. Wayland, D. D., of Kalamazoo College, was elected President. Vigorous efforts were now made to so present the needs and importance of the college, that the Baptists of the State would raise at least \$100,000. After repeated efforts, President Wayland became discouraged, and resigned. The board had incurred a considerable debt in repairs and in advancing the pay of the instructors, and so in the early part of 1872, the college property was taken to secure the debt, and the board dissolved. Within a few months, however, the citizens of Johnson County and other friends, organized a Joint Stock Association; over \$50,000 were subscribed, and, in September, 1872, the college was again ready to give instruction. Rev. W. T. Stott was chosen President, and it was decided to offer the advantages of the college to young men and young women on the same terms.

The subscriptions of stock have, up to this time, amounted, in round numbers, to \$100,000. The total net assets of the college are, as per statement in catalogue for 1879-80, as follows:

Buildings, campus, library, apparatus and cabinet.....	\$ 40,000 00
Productive endowment.....	60,531 88
Unproductive endowment (real estate).....	10,652 48
Beneficiary fund.....	1,250 00
Centennial Hall fund.....	471 69
Bad and doubtful subscriptions .....	8,660 00
Total .....	\$121,566 05
Deducting bad and doubtful subscriptions, we have as our assets.....	\$112,906 05

The number of graduates is fifty-six. Many of these have taken places of responsibility and honor.

The college has two departments; preparatory (of three years), and college proper (of four years).

The attendance is increasing year by year. The library contains between 2,500 and 3,000 volumes.\*

The expenses are moderate, only \$51 per year in college, and \$48 in preparatory, including room and incidental fee.

The officers of the board are J. L. Bradley, President; Rev. G. E. Leonard, Vice President; E. C. Miller, Secretary; Dr. B. Wallace, Treasurer. Rev. W. N. Wyeth, D. D., is employed as General Financial Agent.

\* The campus consists of about twelve acres, on a portion of which stand the original forest trees. There are two high brick buildings, each 80x40 feet, and three stories high. These furnish recitation rooms, society rooms, laboratory, music room, painting room, chapel, library, studies for professors, and forty-eight rooms for students.

The Faculty consists of Rev. W. T. Stott, D. D., President and Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy; Rev. C. H. Hall, B. D., Professor of Greek Language and Literature; Miss R. J. Thompson, Professor of Mathematics, pure and applied; A. B. Chaffee, A. M., Professor of Latin Language and Literature; D. A. Owen, A. B., tutor in Natural Science; W. C. Thompson, A. B., tutor in Preparatory Department; Mrs. Bel. R. Stott, teacher of Painting and Drawing; J. M. Dungan, teacher of Instrumental and Vocal Music.

Prominent among those who have been connected with the college as instructors are as follows:

Presidents—G. C. Chandler, D. D.; Silas Bailey, D. D., and H. L. Wayland, D. D.

Other teachers—J. W. Dame, A. M.; W. J. Robinson, Julia Robinson, J. S. Hougham, LL. D.; Mark Bailey, A. M.; G. Brummbach, A. M.; F. M. Furgason, A. M.; W. Brand, D. D.; Dr. B. Wallace, M. D.; A. F. Tilton, J. E. Walter, A. M.; F. M. Brown, Mrs. M. A. Fisher, J. W. Moncrief, A. M., and E. S. Hopkins, A. B.

Among those who have given the largest subscriptions to the present endowment may be named Grafton Johnson, W. W. Lowe, James Forsyth, James L. Bradley, William Needham, U. P. Schenk, E. H. Shirk, J. L. Allen and John Kenower.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

## WHITE RIVER TOWNSHIP.

BY JUDGE FRANKLIN HARDIN.

White River Township originally extended across the north part of Johnson County, but is now restricted to its northwest corner. It includes forty-eight sections of land. Its length, which lies north and south, is eight miles and its breadth six. It is situate in the basin of White River, and about one thousand acres lie on the west bank of that stream. Three or four sections in the southeast corner are included in the valley of Young's Creek. The valley of White River, through and over the gravelly and sandy stratum of the drift, is about twenty miles wide, and has a depth of sixty or seventy feet. There are only two terraces to the river, the nearer being about twelve feet above low water and a mile in width, and overflows to a depth of about three feet. The farther is still fifteen feet higher and of equal breadth. With this terrace the level portions of its valley cease and are succeeded north of the bluffs by sandy and gravelly ridges a mile and more in width, and which extend for long distances parallel with the river having an elevation often equal to the greatest depth of the valley, proving to any observer that they were formed by moving waters confined to the valley of the river, and which were then equally extensive with its whole width and depth. Across this inclined plane, with its great fall throughout the whole township, except half a dozen sections in the southeast corner, situate in the basin of Young's Creek, Pleasant Run, Honey Creek, Bluff Creek, Crooked Creek and other smaller streams rush down to the river, thus giving an unsurpassed drainage to the township. The township has a greater variety of soils than any other in the county, and of unequaled productiveness. When Whetzel, in cutting his trace with the purpose of going still further, looked down into the rich valley of White River, he said "This is good enough for me," and there erected a permanent camp. And those who have resided in White River Township and having left in search of other eligible points, have sought in vain for its equal. Its rich, dry soil attracted emigration at a very early day, which continued to pour in until the township was soon densely populated. The greater part of the emigrants were



from the Southern States, three-fourths at least from Virginia, a few from Kentucky, North Carolina and Ohio. The emigrants were men of small means, seldom able to enter more than eighty acres of land, and dependent entirely upon personal efforts for the improvement of their lands and for the subsistence of themselves and families. And this one feature, that is, the slender means of the emigrants—although at first thought it seems paradoxical—accounts for the rapid advancement of Indiana more than any other. There were no idlers. The men worked, the women worked, the children worked.

The first emigrants were a body of select men, who came to a county covered with a heavy forest, to better their condition by conquering its wildness and developing its agricultural resources. Their capital was in their ability to perform hard service, and in a will and purpose to do so. The heavy forest, with its tall trees, and with its dense shrubbery, was sufficient to deter irresolute men from undertaking so arduous a task as its removal, and except a few wandering hunters there were none here. Every man needed assistance, and every man stood ready to render it. If an emigrant but cut a new road through the brushwood, and erected a camp, a half a dozen men would find it out and be there in twenty-four hours, not by invitation, but voluntarily to assist him in building a cabin. Often a cabin was built in a single day, and covered in, and the family housed in safety and comfort at night beneath its roof. If food was needed by the new-comer, that was carried along, and often half of the meal for those assisting was supplied by the neighbors, and the good old kind-hearted mothers went along to help prepare it. The furniture of the cabin consisted often of a fixed bedstead in each of the four angles. One bed-post only was used, set up four and one-half feet from one wall, and six and one-half from the other, with two large holes bored into it two feet from the floor. Then two holes were bored into the walls, and into these were inserted, smoothed with a drawing-knife, two poles, four and a half feet, the width, and six and a half feet the length of the frame work. On the long way, rails were laid, and into the space between the logs of the wall were inserted the usual split boards, and thus this indispensable piece of furniture was completed. A man could make one in an hour. They answered every purpose with the finest bedstead, except they were not sufficiently stable for restless sleepers, who often found themselves descending through misplaced boards to the floor.

In every cabin, suspended to the joists, hung a frame-work of nicely smoothed poles a foot or two apart. On these, in the fall

season, hung, in thin sections to dry for long keeping, the rich, golden pumpkins.

But often the emigrant did not wait to build a cabin, but, if he came in the spring, he built a camp, leaving the cabin to be erected during the summer and fall. The first indispensable object was bread, and to reach it required long days of patient labor. But the pioneer came fully advised of what was to be met and overcome. His bread was in the ground beneath the forest trees. He did not sit down and repine, or reload his wagon and return whence he came; he was a man. The first thing was to remove the small undergrowth. It was the universal practice to cut down everything "eighteen inches and under". When felled, it was cut up into sections twelve to fifteen feet in length, and the brush piled around larger trees for the purpose of killing them by burning. Ten to fifteen settlers had an understanding that they would act together and assist one another. It mattered little if ten miles apart, that was not too far to travel to assist or to be assisted. Every man had his day, and when that day came, rain or shine, none of the expected assistants were absent. They did not wait till the dews were dissipated; they came as soon as the sun rose and often sooner. I yet see them, and how I regret that we have not a photographic view of the company, our fathers and mothers, just as they were then. True, they were not fashionably dressed, for in nine cases out of ten, each man wore a pair of buckskin pants, partly from necessity and partly from convenience, for a man dressed in leather moves through brush and briers with little inconvenience. Each wore moccasins instead of boots; and old hats, coonskin or buckskin caps made up the head gear. There was no time lost. Every man was a veteran and hastened on to the work to be done with precision and skillfulness. If the company was large enough it was divided. Eight men made a good strong company, and quite as many as could act together. Every squad had a captain or leader, not by election, but he was such by pre-eminence and skill in the business. And now the work begins. The leader casts his experienced eye over the logs as they were fallen by accident, or, more probably, by design, and at a single glance takes in the situation over an acre. A half-dozen logs are lying a few feet apart, and in a parallel position. They can be readily thrown together and constitute a nice pile for burning. The leader speaks, and they seem to have suddenly acquired locomotion, and are in a pile. And thus on and on for fifteen or twenty days every spring, before each man has had his day. The mothers were there also assisting, in cooking, not in patent metal stoves

with a half a dozen apartments to stow away everything nicely, but in Dutch ovens and sugar kettles before a hot burning log-pile. If anything was wanting, and the want was made known, it was kindly contributed, and a rich, hearty meal was provided, and then eaten with a zest unknown to the present lazy shadows of manhood. And thus the day was spent in useful necessary labor and friendly chat. But the pioneer, during the busy season, did not go home to rest and to sleep from a log rolling, but to his own clearing, where he continued to heap brush on the burning heaps till the snapping and uproar could be heard in the distance, and the light lit up the heavens for a half a mile away, then retiring to snatch from labor a few hours of rest, he soon found the coming day, bringing with it the busy scenes already described. But there was a good woman, a faithful mother left behind, and so soon as the morning meal was over, she did not while away the day in reading novels or fingering a piano, but she took all the children to the clearing, and securing baby in a safe position, she and the older ones continued to pile on the brush and combustibles, and thus the work went on by day and night. In early spring, when the trees were being felled to be cut up for piling and burning on some elevated place in the midst of a pioneer settlement, my attention has been often arrested by the busy scene around me. In old age the mind wanders back to brighter days, and often finds pleasure even in youthful sports.

“ How dear to my heart are the scenes of my childhood,  
When fond recollection presents them to view;  
The orchard, the meadow, the deep tangled wildwood,  
And all the loved scenes which my infancy knew.”

When we travel over the “New Purchase,” and see it as it now is, and compare it with its condition fifty years ago, the exclamation forces itself upon us; How changed! Everything is altered! It is another world! But what wrought the change? Come, travel back with me to its condition as it was fifty years ago and learn the cause, and see the busy scene around. It is a pleasing one to me, and was then, although repeated over and over for three months during every spring. It is now the 1st of May, and fifty years ago since those good men, the pioneers, stimulated by the recollection of the scanty supplies of the last year, were straining every nerve to clear up more ground to supply the deficiency. Here with their bare, brawny arms, they swung high in the air their sharp glittering blades, that effectively fell in unceasing blows amid the trees and brush of the jungle, click! click! just at hand and faintly heard in the distance; click! click! twenty

or thirty axes are heard in rapid fall. Every man and every boy is at work.

“Deep echoing groan the thickets brown,  
Then rustling, crackling, crashing thunder down,”

the forest trees. And the ponderous maul forced down with the power of a stalwart pioneer, shakes the forest for a mile away; and the loud-sounding monotones of twenty bells, at least, on the leaders of cattle and horses, like telephones, tell the owners where to find them, as they roam at large and feed on nature's wide pastures.

And now gaunt want, with his emaciated form and hateful, shrunken visage, who had forced himself into every cabin in spite of the efforts of its inmates, when he heard the crashing, falling trees, and saw at night the lurid glare of burning logs and brush, was alarmed and fled, but afterward often returned and cast a wistful eye within, but seldom entered.

It was thus the improvements in Johnson County were begun. It is thus the work has been carried on and the consummation reached in the grand development of its resources in every department of our industries. Among the pioneers were some immoral, bad men; there were, however, but few entirely destitute of all good. In this history, it is the gold and not the dross that we would preserve. Not only in laborious duties, but, also, in moral and social qualities, the pioneers generally, were a noble and select class of men and women. Their ears were open to every call of aid and assistance. I would to God that I had the skill to paint in proper colors, and to describe their kindness and sympathy, and their vigils around the couches of their suffering, dying neighbors, but I am powerless to do them justice. And around their firesides, in social evening gatherings, their friendship and kindness knew no limits. And, if it were not for the want and destitution and constant hardships endured by them, and the gloomy, deadly autumnal sickness, I could wish to meet them once again, though in the gloomy forest, to enjoy another social gathering in a humble log cabin where every thought and every word came up fresh and pure pushing from the heart. But they are gone. They have long since gathered by the “side of the beautiful river,” in a friendship now changed into perfect love, where God shall wipe away all tears, where there is no more toil, nor want, nor sorrow, nor death, to receive the glorious rewards of well-spent lives. We owe to their memories a vast debt for the beautiful country which their labors and sufferings have left us, and yet still more, for their examples in goodness and virtue, which by night and by day still go with us, and kindly, and softly, and



sweetly, in angelic whispers, invite us to walk in their footsteps and practice their virtues. They are gone, but still they are with us and live in our memories as fresh and as green as the beautiful grass that mournfully drooping, in spring-time waves over them. They are gone, but still affection, though it linger, will follow on and cling to them, and for long years to come will often return with soft, silent footsteps to plant nature's sweet emblems of virtue on their graves, the choicest and richest and rarest of flowers, which will spring with fresh vigor, and bloom in new beauty and glory, and shed richer fragrance, sweeter than incense, because they grow on the graves of the pioneer fathers and mothers, and because they were planted by children and kindred who loved them and nurtured with tears of richest affection.

In the northwest corner of Johnson and northeast corner of Morgan and over north in Marion County, was once a large farm and a town of Delaware Indians. The acres which had been in cultivation, in the judgment of the first settlers, in 1820, although then overgrown by bushes, must have exceeded two hundred, the greater part of which was in Johnson County. It was delightfully situated on a plateau twenty-five or thirty feet above the overflowage of the river, and was cut on the northeast and southeast by White River. When William Landers, Esq., settled on a tract of land adjoining the town in April, 1820, there still resided on that portion of the farm in White River Township and west of the river, Capt. Big Fire, Little Duck, and Johnny Quack, and on the east side of the river, in White River Township, on the old Morgan or Denny place, Capt. White, another Indian, where also a large field had been in cultivation at a previous date. And on the left bank of the river, three-fourths of a mile below Capt. White's, on the lands of John J. Worsham, was another Indian location and burial-ground, but no cultivation. This encampment was owned by Big Bear. On the Morgan County part of the old Indian field Capt. Tunis had his wigwam, and just adjoining, in Marion, Old Solomon his. The wigwams were situated on the right bank of the river at the southeast corner of the farm, near the middle of Section 31. Here seems to have been once a stone wall, thirty or forty feet long and five or six feet high, built of portable undressed stones and laid parallel with the river and a hundred feet distant. The Indians said this wall was built for defensive purposes against the Kentuckians; that there had been a bloody battle fought there once between them and the whites, beginning on the east bank of the river, where they were surprised, and that they were forced over the river, assaulted in the town and finally driven out. That there-



after the farm had never been occupied, except by a few returning families. The size of the brush growing on and about the once cleared land at that date, 1820, showed that it had but recently been abandoned. An old Kentuckian of great reliability, Stephen Watkins, on a visit to White River Township, twenty-five years ago, repeated precisely the same history of this town, and the battle and all the circumstances of the fight. He went so far as to point to the near battle-field: he said he had the particulars from one of the actors and knew them to be true. Does history give any account of this battle? In Dillon's History of Indiana, it is shown that the "Pigeon Roost Massacre" took place in the north part of Scott County, about eighty miles south of this Indian town, on the 3d day of September, 1812. The next evening, 150 mounted riflemen, under command of Col. John McCoy, followed the trail twenty miles. On the 6th, the militia of Clarke County (no number given) was re-enforced by 60 mounted volunteers from Jefferson County, and, on the evening of the 7th 350 volunteers from Kentucky were ready to unite with the Indiana militia of Clarke and Jefferson for the purpose of making an attack on the Delaware Indians, some of whom were suspected of having been engaged in the destruction of the Pigeon Roost settlement. \* \* \* "But, it is said, a spirit of rivalry which prevailed among some of the officers defeated the intention of those, who, at the time proposed to destroy the towns of the friendly Delawares who lived on the western branch of White River." Now hear what Maj. John Tipton says about these "friendly Indians" on White River: "In their way out, they (the escaping Indians) passed the Saline or Salt Creek, and I there took an old trail leading direct to the Delaware towns, and it is my opinion that while the Government is supporting one part of that tribe (the Delawares), the other part is murdering our citizens." \* \* \*

"It is much to be desired that those rascals of whatever tribe they may be harboring about these (Delaware) towns, should be routed, which could be done with 100 men in seven days." With this spirit and purpose openly declared by the whites, how long, do we imagine, they waited for an opportunity to execute it? Will any one make me believe that 600 armed men at the "Pigeon Roost Massacre," after viewing the slaughtered and roasted human bodies and burning houses, quietly dispersed and went home? Col. Joseph Bartholomew raided these towns on White River with 137 men on the 15th day of June, 1813. He found three towns, two of which had been burnt about a month before. (See Dillon, 524.) Who destroyed them? The reason

that the battle at the Delaware towns, if a battle did occur, and the breaking them up on White River was never reported, is that the Government during the war with the other Indian tribes in 1811, 1812 and 1813 was supporting and protecting the Delawares who had promised to engage in peaceful pursuits. Gen. Harrison had directed the Delawares to remove to the Shawanee's Reservation in Ohio, and most of them had done so soon after the battle of Mississinewa, December 17, 1812. Those who refused to go received but little mercy. But another proof of this battle is in the fact that on the twenty-acre field, in the southeast corner of northwest quarter, Section 32, Township 14 north, Range 3 east, near Capt. White's old camp, large numbers of leaden bullets of every size, battered and bruised, have been found. I have had at least one hundred of them myself, and have picked up at least nine, recently, in a wash of the river and have been told of hundreds being found by others. I have passed a short distance from this field, on other ground more suitable for finding them, but never yet found any except on this locality. And about three years since, on John Sutton's farm, one mile and a fourth north of the battle-field and only one mile east of the Indian town, four frames of human bodies were washed out of a low, wet piece of bottom land. The skulls were carried off before I had an opportunity of examining them. No Indian ever buried his dead in a low, wet piece of land. They must have been buried there under pressing circumstances and by white men.

I shall now endeavor, so far as I have knowledge, either received from others or from personal observation, extending back to the year 1825, to give the history of the pioneers of White River Township.

In the month of April or May, 1820, one Morgan, whose surname is believed to have been Daniel, a bachelor, from Western Pennsylvania, and soon after the Indian departure of Capt. White for Arkansas, took possession of his camp and cultivated two or three acres of the old Indian field in corn, expecting his brother to come and take possession with him in the following fall. His corn grew finely and promised an abundant crop, but, as it often then happened, the squirrels began their ravages and ate up the whole before maturity. He then left for his home, but the Indian camp did not long remain vacant.

In the fall of 1820, after Morgan left Capt. White's camp, George Beeler, a son of Thomas and Hannah Beeler, with his wife and sister-in-law, then residents of Morgan County, but subsequently of Johnson County, intending to make the camp his home, entered with his family and took possession. But it seems that

Providence intended that he, like Morgan, should not long remain. He took sick and died, and was buried a mile and a half north of the camp, in the graveyard on the Wilson place, the oldest cemetery on White River. There can be no doubt that this is the first death of a white settler in all Johnson County.\* On the 30th day of July, 1821, soon after the lands of White River Township were subject to entry, one Joseph Morgan entered this same tract. He was no doubt the same person for whom his bachelor brother operated in raising the field of corn in the year before.

#### THE SELLS FAMILY.

Abraham Sells was a Virginian from Washington County. He left there on the 24th day of December, 1820, in a wagon, with a large family, and reached Washington County, Ind., about the middle of February. Leaving the female members of his family in that county, accompanied by his brother, John Sells, and four of John's sons, and three of his own, Isaac, William and Franklin, he set out for White River, and reached Jacob Whetzel's about the 1st of March. Following the old Indian trace up the left bank of the river, on the 3d day of March, 1821, he entered White River Township, and took possession of the old Indian wigwam of Capt. White, situate forty rods north of Honey Creek, and near the middle of the northwest quarter of Section 32, Township 14 north, Range 3 east, now known as the Denny place. They brought along seventy-five head of hogs, eleven head of cattle, eight head of horses, together with sugar kettles, and a goodly assortment of tools and provisions for the summer, intending to bring their families in the fall. The stock were mostly turned to the woods to find their own fare. They now concluded to operate together, and having seven able-bodied men and a boy, soon brushed out in the old Indian field five or six acres, which they inclosed with a temporary fence to keep out their own stock, no other being near, and planted in it corn. West of the river was an old hackberry deadening, containing fifteen acres, requiring but little labor to bring it into cultivation. In the year 1820, and in some years subsequent, a small green worm stripped the hackberry trees of all their leaves, killing them in a few weeks. This deadening required no fencing, especially against hogs, and was also planted with corn. Sells and his company were driven out of the low valley once or twice by high water. When the corn on the east of the river was in a forward state toward maturity, the hogs broke through the hasty fence and destroyed all. When the labor of raising the crop was over, all, except two of

---

\* Two deaths occurred the same fall in Blue River Township.—D. D. B.

the company, who were left to care for it, returned, intending to bring their families and settle permanently in their location. But John Sells, Abraham's brother, and Isaac, Abraham's son, took sick and died. Abraham, with his two remaining sons and three nephews, John, William and Abraham, returned late in the fall. John Sells crossed the river and settled in Morgan County. William bought a tract along the west line of the county and west of the river, and remained there several years, and then sold out and left the State. Abraham subsequently went back to Washington County, Ind., and took a wife and became a permanent citizen of White River Township, where he reared a family of two sons—Samuel and Jesse, worthy representatives of a worthy sire—and several daughters of equal respectability, all of whom are still among us. He died July 16, 1867, aged sixty-two years. Abraham Sells, Sr., having a large family, built a house near his original camp, and resided there two years, suffering continually from fever and ague. He then moved eastward two miles, and located on a healthy place, and there remained till he died, on the 5th of March, 1846, aged sixty-three years. William Sells, son of Abraham, settled in the southeast quarter of Section 34, Township 14 north, and also reared a family. He died there November 22, 1864, aged sixty-nine years. His wife died subsequently, but a part of the heirs still hold and yet occupy the old homestead.

#### THE LOWE FAMILY.

Between the 3d and 10th of March, 1821, Thomas Lowe and Eleanor Lowe, his wife, with four sons and as many daughters, several of the latter being married, entered White River Township, and located on the southeast quarter of Section 8, Township 13 north, Range 3 east. They were well supplied with cash, and entered some of the most beautiful lands in the township. Every member of the original family is dead and gone. Thomas Lowe, Jr., was one of the two Justices of the Peace first elected in the township. His brother Abraham afterward held the same office. The widow of Abraham and one son still occupy a part of the old homestead. The Lowes were an intelligent and respectable people, and natives of North Carolina.

#### DAVID SCOTT,

who lived near Bloomington, Ind., came into White River Township about the middle of March, 1821. He bought a team, consisting of two horses, and a wagon and provisions for the summer. His purpose was to clear a field, plant and raise corn, and bring his family in the fall. He built a camp just below the mouth of



Pleasant Run, near Abraham Sells, on a tract of low, overflowed land. He cleared a field and planted his corn. Some time late in the summer, his horses escaped, and this so discouraged him that he sold out to Sells and abandoned the country.

#### JOHN DOTY

came from Hamilton County, Ohio, near North Bend, along the Whetzel trace, and built a camp on the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 16, Township 13 north, Range 3 east, in White River Township, on the 8th day of May, 1821. Next morning, he and his sons, Peter and Samuel, began to clear land and make rails, preparatory to raising some corn. Four acres were soon cleared and planted, but their expectations were blasted, for as soon as the ears began to appear, the raccoons entered like a herd of hogs, and never ceased their depredations until the last nubbin was gone. A full history of this family would make a volume. They made several trips to Connersville for breadstuffs. They were for weeks without anything to eat except hastily dried venison. Peter and Samuel deserve to have a monument to perpetuate the recollection of their labors. The number of rails made by them, the number of acres of land cleared up, the miles of new roads cut out, the number of cabins built, would startle the belief of the present population. On one occasion, they took their axes and a few dollars in money and walked forty miles to Strawtown, above on White River. Daniel Etter, hereafter mentioned, with his big Virginia ax and his steel-yards, went with them. They all remained, doing any kind of labor, till a good supply of corn was laid in. They then made two large dug-outs from a poplar tree, filled them with corn, and descended White River, and landed at the mouth of Honey Creek, to the great joy and relief of their families. John Doty had four sons, George, Peter, Samuel and William, and still more daughters. He died January 29, 1856, aged seventy-eight years and ten months. They are all gone except Samuel and William. Peter was appointed the first Assessor for the township. They were all honest, industrious people, and had little to start with, except strong arms and unconquerable wills to execute their purposes, and to overcome every opposing obstacle.

#### JUDGE DANIEL BOAZ.

In the fall of 1821, in a partnership conveyance, there came from Kentucky Daniel Boaz and James Ritchey with their families. Judge Boaz was a native of Virginia; but at some period of life, had emigrated to Kentucky, and thence to White River



Township. He had been unfortunate, having had first and last three wives. He purchased and located on a pretty elevation just a mile from the western line of the county, on the northeast quarter of Section 19, and the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 20, Township 13 north, Range 3 east, now owned by Jacob Tresslar. Here he lost his second wife, whose grave is to be seen in the midst of a cultivated farm, on the first tract of land described. He was a man of general knowledge, and possessed of more than an ordinary share of intellectual vigor. He was elected at the first election held in the county, on the 8th day of March, 1823, one of the Associate Judges, which office he continued to hold for fourteen years. He was a fine specimen of the old Virginia gentleman, and of unbending dignity. He was affable, polite and kind, and was highly useful in imparting knowledge to his neighbors of legal matters, and, in their distress, when sick, and no doctor could be procured, in advising and contributing medicine for their relief. His third wife was a daughter of Benjamin Mills. For long years, his health was poor, yet he lived to extreme old age, and died about ten years since. He had a large family of children; but many of them are dead, and the rest, except one son, are scattered in distant States.

#### CAPT. JAMES RICHEY

was a Kentucky gentleman of unusual suavity of manners, well informed, a fluent talker, and capable of imparting to his neighbors on almost any subject useful and correct information. He, as well as his companion, Judge Boaz, was often called on for advice in legal matters. He was elected, at the first election, a County Commissioner. He located on the northwest quarter of Section 19, Township 13 north, Range 3 east, where he remained to the day of his death, on May 14, 1858, aged seventy-five years and two months. He had a small family of children, one only of whom now remains in the county.

Thus, the history of the pioneers of 1821 has been fully given.

#### ARCHIBALD GLENN.

Sometime in October, 1822, Archibald Glenn and family, from Nicholas County, in the State of Kentucky, arrived, and became permanent residents of the township. He located on the north line of the county, on the northeast quarter of Section 28, Township 14 north, of Range 3 east, where he continued to reside till the day of his death. It cannot be fairly charged as a disparagement to others, when I say that he was pre-eminently the father

to the north half of the township. He was in all respects fully qualified to lead in every industry. No man ever wielded a seven-pound ax more effectively or continuously during the time the farms were being made. I can see him yet, with his Kentucky ax, pole and bit equally heavy, severing large branches from the trunk of a fallen tree at a single stroke, with unequalled skill and terrific blows, and, with a broad-ax large enough to tax the powers of a giant, not in delicate, faint, timid touches, but standing erect, and swinging the ax in a radius the full length of his arm, and with unerring precision and overhand blows, and advancing at quick steps from end to end, scattering and strewing the flying chips far away in every direction. He was the leader at house-raising and log-rollings, and, by his skill and sound judgment in these laborious duties, accomplished great results with incredible celerity. In short, he was skillful in every work to be done in a new country. He was the finest marksman with a rifle in the State, and could shoot "off-hand" twenty squirrels through the head without a miss. But above all this is the fact that he was an honest man. No dishonest or immoral act received any support from him. He was chosen one of the Justices of the Peace at the first election in 1823, and was admired for his unflinching honesty in office. He was chosen one of the Board of Township Trustees in 1852. He was ever ready to render assistance and comfort and consolation to the sick and the dying. He died a Christian, full of blessed hope of a happy immortality beyond the grave. His death was regretted by all. He left three sons and two daughters to heir the homestead. Austin Glenn, the youngest, died not many years after his father. Archibald Glenn, Esq., resided near the line, on the Marion County side. Andrew W. Glenn resides in White River Township. They are good farmers, have a good supply of this world's goods, and tread in the footsteps of their worthy father.

#### JOHN MURPHY.

Along with Archibald Glenn came John Murphy, a nephew of Glenn by marriage. He located near his uncle, but all his hopes and those of his family were cut down in his sudden death two years after his arrival.

#### NATHAN AND BENJAMIN CULVER.

The Culvers were from East Tennessee, and came to this township in October, 1822. They located their homes on the beautiful, rolling, sandy lands in the northern part of the township, on the

northwest quarter of Section 34. They were industrious and economical, and soon added greatly to their limited goods, by their fine crops of corn and wheat. The family of Benjamin was small, and, after ten or fifteen years, he left the county. Nathan remained on his location, and, at the death of his wife, was rich in lands, but her death and the marriage of his daughters broke up his family. They were scattered in all directions. He followed several sons and a daughter to Iowa, and there died many years since. They were a short-lived people, and the name is now only borne in the State by a single son, Mr. Elihu Culver, of Spencer, a gentleman of wealth and distinction; however, two grandchildren of the old gentleman still live in the township.

#### NATHANIEL ST. JOHN.

In October, 1822, Nathaniel St. John and family, from Western Ohio, settled on a part of Sections 26 and 27, in Township 14 north, of Range 3 east, on the south bank of Pleasant Run. He was a queer man, and was called a Yankee by his neighbors, and was believed to possess a large share of cunning, like other Yankees, yet he always stood fair among them as an honest man, until, in an unexpected moment in 1838, he turned out a trader in fat hogs, which he drove to Lawrenceburg to find a market. Finding no market, he packed them and shipped them to Mississippi, to find a market there, but in vain. He failed, and all his property was sacrificed to pay his debts. In an attempt to save himself from complete ruin, he remained in Mississippi for two years, and there died. He was naturally a machinist, and built a small mill on the creek in the year 1830, which, although it served its day, yet was not instrumental in increasing his wealth.

#### MR. BAKER, DANIEL ETTER, MICHAEL BROWN AND MR. NEESE

came in a group together from the State of Virginia, and settled in the south part of the township, in the fall of 1822. Daniel Etter took a lease first, and lived several years on the school section. Like many another, he was in low circumstances when he came. On one occasion soon after his arrival, when Peter Doty and Samuel, his brother, set out for Strawtown, in Hamilton County to procure corn, he also needing bread-corn, determined to go with them, take his ax along, with its big Virginia pole much heavier than the bit, and seek by his labor to procure needful supplies. He had no money and nothing portable to purchase with except a pair of steelyards having a draft of 300 pounds. With his ax and steelyards, he followed the Dotys, and overtook

them four miles on the road. He had fine luck, for he sold his steelyards at a big price, and by his labors gathered up thirty bushels of corn, which he brought down White River in a dug-out. This event with the balances was the balancing point in his life. He was a blacksmith. He worked when he could get anything to do. Every coin was laid away. His wife seconded every movement. By the time his lease expired, he had the money to buy eighty acres of land south of Waverly. He lived to an old age and died in affluent circumstances. Why should any man despair?

#### MICHAEL BROWN.

Brown and Etter were brothers-in-law. He finally located on Bluff Creek, in Section 29, Township 13 north, of Range 3 east, on a very pleasant piece of land, and improved it well. Thirty years ago, he sold this farm and emigrated to Illinois, to better his circumstances. He was an honest and industrious man.

#### MR. BAKER

was an old man when he came to the township. He had three sons—Peter, Michael and Joseph. He purchased and located on the west half of the northwest quarter of Section 21, Township 13 north, of Range 3 east, which he afterward sold to Abraham Bishop. He died many years ago, and was said to be one hundred and ten years old. They were from the State of Virginia. Peter emigrated to Iowa; Joseph was murdered in cold blood, in 1831 or 1832, by one Barger, who then fled and was never heard of afterward; Michael resides in Union Township, with his family.

#### MR. NEESE.

One Neese came here with Daniel Etter. He had a small family with him, but soon left, and went no one knows where.

#### ANDREW BROWN, SR.

It is believed by those best informed, that Andrew Brown emigrated to this township in the year 1822. He was originally a Virginian, but, like many of the first emigrants, came lastly from Whitewater, near Brookville. He was the owner of the southwest quarter of Section 9, in Township 13 north, of Range 3 east, which is unsurpassed by any other quarter in the township in soil and excellent springs. He was industrious, and soon made a fine farm, on which he continued to live to the day of his death, with every essential comfort. He was a good citizen. Full of jokes, full of fun, and always in good humor, his com-

panionship was very agreeable. He died May 8, 1862, aged seventy-nine years and four months. He had children, but they are in other States. This closes the emigration to White River Township in 1822. Hereafter the chronological order of the arrival of emigrants will not be attempted because of the increased numbers.

#### WILLIAM AND SAMUEL BLEAN

were born in "Ould Ireland," and came down through New Jersey and Pennsylvania to White River Township in 1822 or 1823. They bought a beautiful quarter-section of land, and located on it and made a farm. William Blean was a married man, with several children. Not many years after their arrival he died, leaving his widow and children in the care and under the control of Uncle Sammy, the bachelor brother. They were as obedient to him as to their own father. No family settling on White River ever shook with the ague more persistently than the Bleans, not in the fall season only, but often the whole year around. Finally the widow could shake no longer, and died. The family then sold out and moved away to Northern Missouri, where some of them yet live. They were strictly honest and truthful, and well respected.

#### NICHOLAS SELLS.

or, as he always spelled his name, Sell, was of German descent and lastly from Western Ohio. He was not related to the other Sells family of the township. He settled in 1823 in White River Township, on a beautiful tract of land, the northeast quarter of Section 5, in Township 13 north, Range 3 east, where he made a farm. He was industrious and strictly economical, always having a few dollars hid away to meet incidental demands. He was a man of strong feelings, and at times irritable and easily excited, loving his friends and hating his enemies. He could never understand a joke, believing everything told him as real, and was therefore often wrongfully imposed upon. He died on the old homestead, leaving David and Michael and other children to bear his name.

Michael, his son, sold out and went to Illinois, where he now resides.

David Sells, by some sort of purchase from his father, succeeded to the ownership of the old homestead, where he resided and reared a family. He and his wife died suddenly in 1865, of erysipelas, as also a boy whom they were raising, David, on the 10th day of January, 1865, and Rachel, his wife, on the 6th. He was a good liver, made money, and, when he died, was the owner of considerable property. He was often charged by his neighbors



with relishing the best end of a bargain. The homestead has long since passed to other hands.

SAMUEL PARKS, SR.,

was by birth a Pennsylvanian. He was married to Martha Glenn, of Berkeley County, Va., in 1794, and, in the fall, emigrated to Kentucky, where he resided till 1823. He now purchased a year's provision and forwarded it to Madison, Ind., and himself and family came through in a wagon. He landed at the Bluffs, in Morgan County, on the last day of 1823, and rented a cabin of Bradshaw until he could build one on his own land in White River Township, to which he removed during the winter of 1824. He located on the north half of the northeast quarter of Section 7, and west half of the northwest quarter of Section 8, in Township 13 north, Range 3 east. His location was exceedingly unhealthy for several years. The whole family were sometimes sick and prostrate at one time with fever and ague. On the 29th day of August, 1825, he died, leaving his widow and three sons and two daughters and several grandchildren to fight out the battle of life in the wilderness. The sons were Samuel, John G. and James W. Parks. The mother and her children did not flee the country under these most discouraging circumstances, but went boldly to work to cut out a farm in the green woods, and most nobly accomplished it.

Mrs. Parks was a fine specimen of the pioneer mother. After her husband's death, she taught school in her own house. She was a noble woman, highly esteemed and useful as a female physician. She lived to an old age, and died of consumption on the 22d day of August, 1851, aged seventy-three years and nine months.

John G. Parks died of lung fever, February 9, 1843. Samuel Parks lived till five or six years ago; he was an old man, and resided in Union Township. He left a large family. James W. Parks, one of the three sons, resides in Pleasant Township. The Parks family were all highly respected for uprightness and good citizenship.

JOHN CAGLEY.

emigrated from Wythe County, Va., to White River Township in the fall of 1823, and bought the farm of Judge Daniel Boaz in Sections 19 and 20, and became a permanent citizen. He was up in years when he first came. He had a large family and quite a number of boys. Some years after he came, he built a horse-mill which did much grinding for the neighborhood. He, like most of the Virginia emigrants, was of German descent. He was

as firm as a rock in his purposes and strictly honest in all his dealings. In the fall of 1851, as nearly as can be ascertained, John Cagley, and sooner or later all his sons and daughters, moved to Northern Iowa.

#### HENRY BROWN

originally came from Virginia to Franklin County, Ind., and thence to White River Township, Johnson County, Ind. In the fall of 1819, he drove the first wagon whose wheels ever rolled over the county, in the removal of Jacob Whetzel and family from Brookville to the Bluffs of White River, and, in four years after, he returned to become a permanent citizen of its valley. He was a brother of Michael Brown, who came the year before, and a cousin also of Andrew Brown, already described. He purchased the west half of the northeast quarter and east half of the northwest quarter of Section 20, Township 13 north, Range 3 east, a pleasant, high situation, and worked assiduously in its improvement, and soon realized such returns therefrom as enabled him to live with every comfort about him. He had long been, and at his death was, a leading member and officer of the Christian Church at the Bluffs. He died on the 18th day of September, 1865, aged seventy-four years and six months. He left an aged widow, and two sons with their families, to wit, T. J. Brown and Irvin H. Brown, in possession of the old homestead and its pleasant memories.

#### NATHANIEL BELL AND HIS SONS.

Nathaniel Bell was from Ohio. He located at the crossing of the Whetzel and Berry traces in 1823. There he built a horse-mill, which for four or five years served in some sort to furnish an occasional sack of coarse meal to the settlers. It was a strange piece of machinery, and when in motion produced unearthly sounds in its rattlings and creakings and rumblings. The hoop inclosing the runner was a section of a hollow log, sitting loosely over and around the grinder, to prevent the escape of the meal. When the team made a sudden movement, the revolving momentum often communicated to the inclosing hoop, and it, too, was thrown into a sudden circular motion. The strange drummings so frightened the horses that they increased their gait beyond control, and the increased whirl of the grinder overcame its gravity and caused it to take a tangential leap from above, down among the horses and men. His mill was never profitable. He also attempted to keep a sort of hotel, but no man was caught twice by that bait, and in 1829 the traces for through travel were abandoned and useless because other and better highways were con-

structed. From this date onward this place, once so public, became one of the most lonely and desolate places in the county, being overgrown by briars and brush, and deserted.

Nathaniel Bell, who called himself "the little old man," had six sons, large, active and bold as lions. Nearly all came with him and spread themselves abroad over White River Township. In every enterprise they acted together, and grew bolder and bolder, and became aggressive, attempting, in the spring of 1829, to elect one of their number a Justice of the Peace. But this attempt was a failure. Against some of them no positive acts of misconduct could be alleged, but soon the people who were at first disposed to look on the better part of them as good men, now changed, and believed each to be a conspirator, and equally guilty. The emigrants were now pouring into the county. The Bells were soon surrounded, suspected, watched, shunned and threatened. One of the worst among them was killed at a house-raising on Grassy Creek, by a log sliding back and crushing his head. They were shrewd men; they saw it all—that they stood alone—and they soon wisely left, to the relief of the whole township, leaving the "little old man" with his rattle-trap to shift for himself. The old man had failed in his hotel and distillery, and his mill was superseded by other and better mills, so he determined, contrary to the usual custom, to carry his mill to his customers, for it was now in the wild woods. He dragged it down west to Honey Creek and set it up once more on its stilts, and for several years it resumed its former strains, but it finally went down and "the little old man" went down also in death and all was silent. The mill stones were removed and brought back by the writer three years ago from Marion County, where they had been converted by a blacksmith into doorsteps. They have been exhibited for several years at the old settlers' meeting in Glenn's Valley, and are still to be seen there. The history of White River Township could never be complete without reference to "the little old man" and his rattle-trap.

#### THE DRESSLAR, OR TRESSLAR, FAMILY.

The central part of White River Township drew largely on this family. Peter Tresslar (he and his family always use an initial T in spelling the name), came to the southwest part of the township from Botetourt County, Va., first alone, but soon with his family, and located on the southwest quarter Section 29, Township 13 north, Range 3 east, on the 25th day of August, 1824. The old homestead is still owned by his youngest son, Jacob Tresslar. The labor of making a farm no doubt caused his death. There was no

physician near, so he had to rely on Judge Boaz for medical assistance. He left a widow, two daughters and five sons—V. M. Tresslar, Henry, Michael, John and Jacob—who by their industry and experience have contributed greatly to the wealth and prosperity of the township.

WILLIAM DUNN, ESQ.,

married a daughter of Peter Tresslar, and came with the family to White River Township. He was elected a Justice of the Peace a few years after his settlement here. He was an honest man, highly esteemed, affable and kind. His aged widow yet lives.

HENRY DRESSLAR,

as he always wrote his name, was a full brother of Peter Tresslar, and came to Johnson County, from Botetourt County, Va., and settled in White River Township in 1829, on the southwest quarter of Section 16, Township 13 north, Range 3 east, and died there March 17, 1857, aged sixty-eight years and four months. He was a plain, honest, sober man. He left a widow and a small family of children. His widow lived up to the year 1879. His children still own the old homestead.

WILLIAM DRESSLAR

was from Botetourt County, Va. He settled on the southeast quarter of Section 16, Township 13 north, Range 3 east. He was the half brother of William and Peter Tresslar. He was a man of strictly temperate habits, well respected, industrious and economical, and made a good living. He died October 23, 1862, aged fifty-one years and two months. He left a family, a part of whom still reside in the township, and one of whom still owns the old homestead.

THE SUTTON FAMILY.

Elizabeth Sutton was the widow of Benjamin Sutton, of Preble County, Ohio, and mother of Jonathan and James Sutton. They constituted a family and lived on the northwest quarter of Section 33, Township 14 north, Range 3 east, until Jonathan Sutton died, in the year 1826. They had emigrated only two years before. He left a wife and one child. James Sutton died also, a few years after his brother, on the same farm. Also a son-in-law of Elizabeth Sutton, named Miner, and several of his children, died about the year 1826, on the same land. The widow continued to reside in the neighborhood for many years after their death. She was an excellent woman, and full of religious fervor.

She was a skillful and efficient female doctor, and was of great service in nursing the sick.

#### ISAAC AND JACOB SUTTON

were brothers, and sons of James Sutton, and cousins of Jonathan and James Sutton. They emigrated from Preble County, Ohio. Isaac came first to Marion County, Ind., with a relative, in the year 1821 or 1822, unmarried, and worked with unceasing efforts to earn money enough to buy a piece of land, earning the greater part of \$100 by splitting rails at 25 cents a hundred. So soon as he had obtained the last piece, he started on foot to Brookville, the place of entry, to secure the prize, all the way fearing that, on examination, some piece might be found spurious, for he possessed no reserve to fill the place. His money proved to be good, and he became the owner, on the 4th day of February, 1823, of the west half of the northeast quarter of Section 9, Township 13 north, Range 3 east, situate in White River Township. This tract he ever afterward called the "home place," and, while he would give his children any part of his lands when he was distributing them, yet he always excepted the "home place." In the fall of 1824 or 1825, he returned and married Alice Watts, and settled on the "home place," where she still resides. Isaac Sutton, following up the policy of his early manhood, acquired about six hundred acres of as fine land as is in White River Township. He died February 18, 1869, aged sixty-four years and ten months. He left eight sons and daughters, but, since his death, one-half are already dead.

#### JACOB SUTTON

came to White River Township from Ohio, on foot, with a pack on his back and twenty-five or thirty dollars as the sum total of his wealth. He did not, however, sit down and repine over the smallness of his fortune, but, with a stout heart, went to work, and soon found the means to enter eighty acres of land for his home place, and he, moreover, called in an energetic assistant in the person of Abigail Doty, daughter of John Doty, the old pioneer, by authority of Thomas Lowe, Esq., on the 21st day of November, 1825, and located on the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 18, Township 13 north, Range 3 east, near the Bluffs. By uniting a small tannery with his farm, and practicing strict economy, he secured a competency, and, although the good wife has long since ceased her labors and gone to receive a glorious reward, yet the old pioneer still lives, and still manages, by taking in a widowed kinswoman, to run a house of his own.



He is stout and cheerful, and now seventy-eight years of age. He has two sons and a son-in-law in the township, who, in industry and economy and good citizenship, walk in the footsteps of their worthy, venerable and aged father.

JOHN SUTTON,

son of Jacob Sutton, is the finest example for a poor young man to emulate that can be found in Johnson County. Like his father, he began with little assistance, and, by patient, persevering industry and economy, has acquired the means to purchase the old Col. Wishard farm, and also another tract adjoining—in all, about five hundred acres, being one among the finest farms in the county. He is also among the best farmers in the county.

COL. JOHN WISHARD

emigrated from Nicholas County, Ky., to White River Township, early in the fall of 1825, and located on the northwest quarter of Section 28, Township 14 north, Range 3 east. He soon extended his ownership by the entry of 300 acres of the rich, overflowed adjoining bottom lands. Assisted by the labors of six sons and hired help, he soon opened a large farm, extending nearly to White River. The bottom lands were protected from overflow by the erection of heavy embankments. But, in the midst of his success in business, his wife died, on the 12th day of August, 1849. She was a good woman, of unusual equanimity, prudence and economy. Although her death did not quite dissolve his family, yet this, and the near approach to manhood of his sons, and the death of two of them, with the settled purpose of three of them to withdraw from the farm to qualify for professional life, soon limited his operations. He soon made a disposition of his farm for the benefit of his children, and thus, in great measure, withdrew from his accustomed laborious life. Two of his sons are eminent practitioners of medicine, and a third one eminent as a preacher in the Presbyterian Church, who has chosen a continent as the wide field of his evangelical labors. One only of his sons follows the vocation of a farmer. Two only of his daughters yet live—Mrs. Robert Jennings and Mrs. Dr. Noble. Col. Wishard was a man of great physical strength and activity in body, and of equal activity of mind. He was a military man, and was delighted with the pomp and display of military movements. Soon after his arrival, he was elected Colonel of the county militia, the duties of which he continued to exercise with ability so long as these services were required by law. He was one of “the bloody three hundred” that volunteered in the Black

Hawk war. None contributed more to build up and make this new country than Col. Wishard. In log-rollings, house-raising and other field operations, he was always on hand. He was kind-hearted, and was at the bedside of the sick and dying on all occasions. If any were in distress and needed assistance, they had only to make it known to receive it. He often disoblged himself to accommodate others. No man suffered more in his family than he. From the year 1833 to 1851, six members died, and, during the last six years, his wife and two sons and a daughter—the last the youngest, aged fifteen years—died from malarial diseases. He was full of jocularly, but sometimes carried his jokes too far and gave offense. He was unique in his opinions, believing that he was right, and they who differed with him, wrong, and was often surprised that others would not, or could not, be convinced by his arguments and see as he did. "You know better," was a set phrase with him. He was fond of political discussions, and, when he became much interested in his subject, used strong language, which often estranged those with whom he was associated and who differed from him. This rendered him unpopular. He lived to a ripe old age, and died on the 8th day of September, 1878, aged seventy-eight years and two months, and sleeps, near the scenes of his labors and sufferings, in the cemetery at Genn's Valley.

JOHN SMITH,

son of Samuel Smith, is an emigrant from Lewis County, Ky., to Perry Township, Marion County, Ind., where he arrived on the 23d day of March, 1822. He was married to Nancy Dean at Lawrenceburg, Ind., January 18, 1821. In December, 1823, he bargained, together with William Stallcup, who was married to his sister, for eighty acres of land in White River Township, Smith getting the west, and Stallcup the east half. Here he remained two years, and then sold and entered the east half of the northeast quarter, Section 26, Township 14 north, Range 3 east, and continued there till 1832, when he again changed his location to the west half of the southeast quarter of Section 36, in said town and range, where he has remained ever since. Mr. Smith is a fine specimen of the old pioneer, and was subjected to as many hardships and labors as any man in the township. Several years since, three grown children died within a short time of typhoid fever. He is now eighty years of age and Mrs. Smith eighty-three. They had lived as husband and wife fifty-eight years, on the 23d day of March last. They are a good, honest, upright family.

## JOHN M'COOL

was a Pennsylvanian, who emigrated to Mercer County, Ky., and, in December, 1826, to White River Township. He was a good house carpenter, industrious and strictly honest. He died September 25, 1840, aged sixty-three years and four months. He left a widow, but no children. His widow died in July, 1862, seventy-seven years of age.

## ROBERT R. LYONS

was also a Pennsylvanian, but emigrated to Mercer County, Ky. He was out while he lived in that State on an expedition in the war of 1812, along with the Kentucky troops, where he did effective service and was honorably discharged, and returned home in the beginning of the year 1813. He was married, during that year, to Jane Vanrarsdall. In the fall of 1825, he emigrated to the neighborhood of Greenwood; here he remained two years and then located on the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 25, Township 14 north, Range 3 east, where he remained till the day of his death, February 22, 1878, aged eighty-five years ten months and twelve days. He was a tanner and farmer, industrious and economical, and no man could excel him in the performance of the arduous duties belonging to pioneer life. Both he and Mrs. Lyons were hospitable and kind to a fault. She still survives him and is now eighty-seven years old, and still active in body and mind. The old homestead is owned and controlled by Mr. Carder and his good lady, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Lyons, and is still run in the same hospitable channel. Mr. Lyons left two sons, Harvey S. and John M., who adjoin the old homestead, and a daughter, Mrs. Jennings, of Franklin. Their character is sufficiently high among their neighbors and needs no commendation from the writer.

## CAPT. ROBERT C. WISHARD

emigrated from Nicholas County, Ky., in the fall of 1823. His mother was a widow, and for several years before, as well as after coming to White River Township, they constituted a family. He settled on a charming tract of land, the west half of the southeast quarter of Section 27, Township 14 north, Range 3 east. He was industrious and lifted his ax with great effectiveness among the green timber. He married Miss Rebecca Smith soon after coming, who seconded every effort of her husband to secure a good living, and made him a most agreeable companion. The Captain was the first Constable, under Archibald Glenn, Esq., who was

his brother-in-law, and was, soon after he came to the township, elected Captain of a company of militia composed of his neighbors. I can yet see him and his company drawn up on parade. The Captain was a large man and was well dressed in military costume; his hat bore a tall red plume in its front, and now, with sword in hand, and in a sonorous voice that sounded afar off, he spoke, "Attention, the Company!" He was a good officer, and few men could excel him in training a company in the elements of the military art. He was a great joker, a loud talker, and could laugh as loud as any man living, and no man did more to cheer the gloom of the desponding settler, and laugh away hypochondria than he; he was open and free and kind hearted. He yet lives in Pleasant Township much changed by age from what he once was; he had some faults and many good qualities; we played and laughed and sported together in youth; I cannot forget him, with all his faults.

#### HENRY GLENN

was a brother of Archibald Glenn, Esq. He came to Indiana from Nicholas County, Ky., at the same time with his brother, and, although he owned land from the beginning, in the township, was not willing to encounter its wildness. He, therefore, rented a farm in Decatur County and remained there two years. He came to White River Township in 1823, and immediately began to construct a mill to be propelled by the waters of Pleasant Run. The mill was adapted to grinding corn only, and had but a single run of nigger-head buhrs. It did well and supplied the township with meal for five or six years, when it was superseded by still better mills and went down. In 1827, he sold his mill and 240 acres of land to the Turner brothers and left for Illinois to better his condition. He was skillful, industrious and honest, and had an intelligent family. He has been dead many years.

#### HENRY HARDIN'S FAMILY.

Henry Hardin died in Nicholas County, Ky., in October, 1825, leaving a widow, Catharine Hardin, and ten children—five males and five females. At the time of his death, he was making arrangements to move with all his children to Johnson County, Ind. He owned in White River and Perry Townships, Marion County, Ind., several hundred acres of land, and had also contributed to several of his children the means to purchase a home in Johnson County. Thomas and Benjamin, both married, came to White River Township in the fall of 1824. Thomas located on a part of Section 35 and 36 in Township 14 north, Range 3

east, Benjamin on the southwest quarter of said Section 35, but before they had realized any benefits from their labors in 1830 and 1831, sold out and moved to the State of Illinois. John Waddle and Mahlon Seybold, who married Hardin's daughter settled in White River Township. Waddle, after several years of hard labor, sold and also moved West. Mahlon Seybold lived many years in White River Township, held the offices of Assessor and Justice of the Peace to public acceptance, and died in Indianapolis in June, 1861. John Waddle and Samuel Doty operated a whip-saw for several years and made the first plank in the township cut with a saw. In October, 1827, the widow, with the rest of the family, arrived. In August, 1833, three single full-grown members of the family, Mark, Elihu and Elizabeth died in one week, in one room with congestive fever. Franklin, the youngest of the family alone remains, all but him being dead. In 1825, his mother and himself examined this county and saw many new things already told. He has held several public offices, and has contributed his mite to the welfare of the county.

#### OTHER PIONEERS.

The limits of the pioneers having been greatly extended, requires brevity in order to include those we wish to notice.

**THE SURFACE FAMILY.**—George Surface and his sons came from Virginia, and arrived at various dates from 1827 to 1832. Their names were John Surface, of Honey Creek; John, Michael, William and David.

**JOHN SURFACE**, distantly related to the other John, was also a Virginian, and came in the fall of 1828. He died on October 18, 1861, leaving only one son and several daughters. John R., the son, was an eminent preacher of the Christian denomination, and died on October 3, 1867.

**JAMES STEWART**, son-in-law of the last John Surface, came from the same place and at the same time. He died August 1, 1851, leaving several sons and daughters.

**PETER DAVIS** was a brother-in-law of John Surface. He came from the same place and at the same time. He left many years ago, and died in Iowa.

**SAMUEL ROBINSON** was also a brother-in-law of John Surface, and came at the same time and from Virginia.

**JOHN SHUFFLEBARGER** and family came from Montgomery County, Va., in the fall of 1829. He died in 1862, leaving four sons and one daughter living.

**JOHN TAYLOR** came from Alleghany County, Va., in 1830. He still lives, hale and hearty.



BERRIEN REYNOLDS came from Franklin County, Ind., December 16, 1828. He still lives, hale and hearty.

SAMUEL WATTS came from Wayne County, Ind., perhaps in 1823. He taught the first general school in the township. He only remained four or five years, and left.

ANDREW PIERCE came to White River Township from Pennsylvania, perhaps in 1823. He sold to James Stewart in 1829, and left the county.

JOHN MCCORD and his son-in-law, Robert Thomas, came early, perhaps in 1824. He is believed to have been from Ohio. He sold to Coonrod Brunnemer, and his sons George and William, in 1829, and left the county.

COONROD BRUNNEMER and his sons George and William, together with Abraham Bishop, a son-in-law of Coonrod, were Virginians. Coonrod died many years ago. William died August 16, 1876, and George Brunnemer and Abraham Bishop are still living.

LEWIS CAGLEY was a brother to John Cagley, and died in Virginia. His widow and son, Dr. Cagley (or, as he spelled his name, Kegley) moved to White River Township, perhaps in 1826. He married a daughter of John Doty. He practiced medicine and ran a farm. He is long since dead, and has left a successor in the medical art, Dr. John Kegley.

WILLIAM L. WOOLFORD was a son-in-law of Lewis Kegley. He came with the family and died July 18, 1865, leaving a large family, who have left the State.

MICHAEL PRUNER, was the old fife-major. Who among the present citizens of this county have not heard his loud, shrill fife? I applied for a land-warrant for him. I asked his name. He answered, "George Michael Pruner." Immediately the application returned saying, "We find no George Michael on the muster-roll." Then I proved by a half-dozen Virginians that he was called George Michael, Michael George and Mike and George, indifferently. The warrant came right a long. He moved to the township in 1823.

ANDREW BROWN, Jr., was said to be a relative of Andrew Brown, Sr. He died April 14, 1866, leaving a large family. He was a Virginian, and came in 1823.

JOHN and JACOB GROSECLOSE, brothers, came to the township about 1824, from Virginia. John died here June 24, 1833. Jacob moved to Iowa in 1853, and died there.

HENRY PRESSER came from Kentucky to White River Township in the fall of 1831. His son-in-law, Fox, an eminent school-teacher, came along, and ran a school for many years in

the township. Mr. Presser died many years ago. Only one son now remains, John M. Presser. He is the equal of the best farmer in White River Township.

NICHOLAS ORME came from Lewis County, Ky., and located in the north part of White River Township in 1829. He died in February, 1864, seventy-seven years of age.

THE JENNINGS FAMILY.—Two sisters (both widows), Mary, widow of William Jennings, and Margaret Thompson, came from Kentucky in 1832 or 1833. Mrs. Jennings was the mother of Robert, William H. and Thompson P. Jennings. She died September 12, 1851, sixty-two years and ten months old. Mrs Thompson died June 11, 1873, aged eighty-eight years two months and four days.

MR. FOGLESONG was an old Virginian, from Wythe County. He came at an early day to White River Township. He had several sons, only one, Jacob, now remaining in the township. The old man died about 1851.

THE TURNER BROTHERS.—In the spring of 1828, an old widowed mother and three bachelor sons and one daughter located on the north part of Section 27, Township 14 north, Range 3 east, 240 acres, as farmers. They were skilled in all kinds of labor, took great pains with everything they undertook, and seldom failed in success. They could manage the house as well as a skilled housekeeper; could cook, wash, and, in short, could do any kind of housework. They had been halting along on the way for several years, but the children had been born in Pennsylvania, and the old lady in Ireland. But they have all passed away except John Turner. He alone bears the name of Turner. They were good people.

WILLIAM EDDY came from Kentucky to White River Township in the month of October, 1827, and located on the southwest quarter of Section 28, Township 14 north, Range 3 east. He had a wife and three children—two boys and one young woman. One of his sons soon died, leaving only two children in the family, Gideon and Miss Julia. The latter was married, first to Mr. Charles McBride, who died five or six years after the marriage, and afterward to Albert G. Prewitt, now of Greenwood, Ind. Prewitt and his wife are intelligent and kind, and long resided in White River Township, and enlivened it by their rich, cheerful conversation and hospitality. Mr. Eddy did not live to enjoy his farm, but was seized with congestive fever in September, 1833, and, after a few days of sickness, died. He was a man possessing unusual vigor of mind, and also extensive information. He was a kind-hearted and good old pioneer.

ISAAC B. VORHIES and his family moved to Greenwood from Mercer County, Ky., in 1828, and, after nine or ten years, he moved further west into White River Township, where he continued to live in perfect uprightness until the day of his death, March 29, 1861, aged seventy years. His wife, Rachel B. Vorhies died December 25, 1879, aged seventy-eight years.

JESSE HUGHES, Esq., was a Tennessean, and came to White River Township in 1829 or 1830. He, however, had lived on Whitewater after coming from Tennessee. He followed the business of a farmer and was a man of hard labor, soon clearing out a large farm in the green woods. He was several times licensed as an exhorter in the Methodist Church, and was always a leading member of that denomination. He was once chosen a Justice of the Peace. He had two wives. He died July 29, 1871, aged seventy-four years and eleven months.



## CHAPTER XIX.

## PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.

There was not one of the pioneers of Johnson County, about whom so much has been written and spoken, and of whom so little is known, as Daniel Loper. In October, 1820, Simon Covert, Jacob Demaree, Prettyman Burton, George King and some others made a tour through Central Indiana, and, on their return, crossed White River at Whetzels, and followed his trace out to the crossing of the Indian trail, now within the limits of Pleasant Township. At that place a little cabin was newly built, the roof was partly on, and a family had just come up the trace from the east, and were ready to take possession. This is the first heard of Daniel Loper, the first white inhabitant of two townships of Johnson County—Pleasant and Clark. But Loper did not remain long in his cabin at the crossing. Nathaniel Bell, from Ohio, "entered him out" in December of 1821, and Loper moved over to Camp Creek.

Bell was a man of bad character, so much so that persons hunting homes in the woods shunned him and his place; and, unlike most other men who came in to stay at that date, he was not the founder of a neighborhood. It was currently reported of him, and generally believed, that he availed himself of the opportunities that were presented to extort money from travelers who stopped at his cabin, by secreting their horses in the woods, and then, for a sufficient reward, returning the animals.

As soon as settlers began coming in, Bell built a horse-mill, the first of the kind in the county. This was a very primitive affair, the tub in which the stone revolved being a section of a hollow sycamore, and the harness with which the horses were hitched to the levers being of rawhide. But Bell was an unworthy miller, and so managed the grists that came to his mill as to steal more of the corn and meal than he took by lawful toll. He wore the sleeves of his hunting shirt open and large, and he not only managed to pick up a few extra grains while tolling the grist, but, on the pretense of examining the meal as it came from the spout, he managed to catch in his open sleeves a good share of the meal, and then folding his arms about him he sauntered to his own chest or to his cabin and unloaded. Sometimes his victims would remonstrate with him, but his usual reply was, "Well, the  
J

little old man must live." On one occasion, it is said that the miller's sleeves being well gorged with meal, the horses took fright, ran away and knocked the mill stones from their frail scaffolding, and otherwise damaged the property. Bell himself received a blow from the flying debris that knocked him down and scattered the meal stored in his ample sleeves. Shame or conscience so worked upon him that he promised to do better in the future, but his promise was soon broken; he never mended his ways. For many years after the settlement of the county, every man's stock ran in the range, and hogs soon became wild, and, when fattened on the mast, were hunted and shot by their owners the same as were the deer. Bell, it was believed, made a practice of killing other men's hogs, and once at a log-rolling, Permenter Mullenix, who had lost hogs, charged Bell with the theft. Apparently much shocked that such a charge should be made, he went to Indianapolis and employed Judge Wick, then practicing law, and Calvin Fletcher, to prosecute Mullenix for slander. The action was accordingly begun, but Mullenix made good his defense by proving the charge to be true, whereupon the grand jury indicted Bell, and he was tried, convicted and sent to the penitentiary, the first convict sent from the county.

In 1823, John B. Smock and Isaac Smock moved from Mercer County, Ky., and settled near the head-waters of Pleasant Run. A road was cut out to Franklin, but from thereon the Smocks were compelled to bush their own way, and they were two days about it. The next year their brother James followed them, and, in 1825, Garrett Brewer, Garrett Vandiver, Garrett Sorter, Robert Lyons and Joseph, John and Samuel Alexander also came. The Smock settlement was a half-way house between Franklin and Indianapolis, and from this may be accounted the fact of its comparatively slow growth for many years. Up to about 1830, it appears that the number moving in was quite small. In addition to those already mentioned may be named John Comingore, who came in 1826, Cornelius Smock in 1827, Alexander Wilson in 1828, and Isaac Voris in 1829.

In 1824, the State road was cut out, and notwithstanding the country in the center and south side of the township was inclined to be wet, settlers shortly began making entries of land, and, in 1828, David Trout, and a little later in the year James Tracy and his grown sons, Nathaniel, Thomas and John, William Pierce and James Chenoweth built cabins and started clearings extending from the center of the township southward. All these men, excepting the Alexanders, who were Pennsylvanians, and David Trout, who was a Virginian, and had moved from Nineveh, were Kentuckians.



On the 4th day of May, 1829, Pleasant Township was created by striking off from White River all the territory east of the range line, making the west boundary the same as it now is; but, up to 1838, Clark Township formed a part of Pleasant. Elections were ordered to be held at the house of Isaac Smock, and Isaiah Lewis was appointed inspector. The township took its name from its principal stream, Pleasant Run. Two explanations have been given, accounting for the name of the creek, one of which is, that when the country was first settled the stream was a gently flowing, pleasant running stream; and the other that it was the reverse of this, and the name was given by way of irony.

Here, as everywhere else, it is difficult to fix upon the years when men moved in, but it is certain that an impetus was now given to immigration into the township. By mid-summer of 1834, the following persons are known to have moved into and about the Smock neighborhood, to wit: the Comingores—Henry and Samuel—the McColloughs, John Lyons, Peter Whitenack, Samuel Eccles, the Henrys, Robert, Hiram and Samuel, J. D. and William Wilson, John and James Carson, Dr. William Woods, Wm. McGee and sons, William and Joseph Brenton, Marine D. West, Berryman Carder and the Todds. All these were from Kentucky, except the Henrys, from Virginia, the Wilsons who were from North Carolina, the Woods, the McCulloughs and the Carsons who were from Tennessee. Lower down in the Tracy and Trout neighborhoods, Thomas Gant, the Hills, Littleton, Joseph, Squire and Charles, James Stewart, David Lemmmasters, Reuben Davis, William McClelland, Daniel, David and John Brewer, Robert Smith, Abraham Sharp, and probably others, moved in, while over toward the southeast corner and east side came in Thomas Graham and his three sons, Samuel, James and Archibald, and also Lewis Graham, Isaac Clein and Andrew McCaslin, followed soon after by Ashford Dowden, Abraham Banta, Solomon Steele, Jacob Peggs and others. By the close of 1834, persons were located all over the township, but it could not be said to be fairly inhabited before 1840.

The first sermon preached in Pleasant Township was at the house of John C. Smock, in 1824, by the Rev. George Bush, who afterward became a professor in a theological school in New York, and wrote "Bush's Notes on the Gospels," and a life of Mohammed. A Presbyterian Church was organized in the Smock neighborhood, the first in the township, after which a meeting-house was built, which was used for a time as a school-house.

About 1828, James Richabaugh undertook to operate a cotton spinning factory and a carding machine in a frame building. He put it up a mile or less south of the present town of Greenwood, but his venture proved a failure.

Pleasant Township is favorably located. It has a thrifty, industrious people, who are blessed with a good soil, and who have had the enterprise to utilize their gravel deposits in the building of gravel roads.



## CHAPTER XX.

## HENSLEY TOWNSHIP.

On the 10th of March, 1799, Richardson Hensley was born near Fredericksburg, in Virginia. While he was yet a child, his father moved to Fayette County, Ky., after which he moved to Mercer County, where, in 1800, Richardson was married to Miss Elizabeth Cully. In the war of 1812, he served as a First Lieutenant on the frontier; and in March, 1825, he brought his family to Johnson County, hunting for a home, after having spent a year in Jackson County, this State. Accompanying him was William Davenport, a North Carolinian, and William Mitchell, a Virginian, his sons-in-law, and their families. Five or six families were living in around Edinburg, and at the Nineveh settlement the road ended. Stopping at some point at the time not now known, but probably on the Nineveh, Hensley and his companions made a tour through the woods, and selected the central part of Congressional Township 11, Range 3, on the banks of Indian Creek, as the place for their homes. Among the woodsmen of that day Curtis Pritchard stood at the head, and, employing him to select the best route through the wilderness from Nineveh to Indian Creek for a road, he went ahead, with horn in hand, and at intervals would wind a blast as a signal to the axmen to cut through the woods to his vantage-ground. Selecting a quarter section, cornering with the center of the Congressional township, Hensley put up a cabin, and then, on the 17th of February, he entered the first tract of land in the township that was occupied by a pioneer.

In 1823, three hundred and twenty acres had been taken up in the northeast corner of the township, and at the same time two hundred and forty acres just across the township line, now in Union, by David Scott. But Scott never came to his purchases; and many were the conjectures accounting for it indulged in by those who knew of the "Scott lands." The most popular of these was, that he had been murdered before reaching home, after his entry had been made; and it was seventeen years after the purchase before it was learned that Scott was a trader, living at Cheat Neck, near Morgantown, in Virginia, and that he had invested the proceeds of a trading voyage to New Orleans in Congress lands in Johnson, Bartholomew, Shelby and other counties in Indiana, and then had returned to his home and re-

ported to his creditors the loss of his cargo in the Mississippi, and made with them a composition of his debts. But his fraud availed him nothing, for shortly after he came to his death by being thrown from his horse, and his secret died with him. Not even had he divulged it to his wife and daughter. William Y. Johns, a young man living in Scott's neighborhood, being lured to Johnson County about 1837, by the memory of an old sweetheart, and remaining here, was elected to the office of County Treasurer, in 1844, and the "Scott lands" coming under his notice, he made the discovery that they had been entered by his old neighbor from Cheat Neck. William Y. Johns' brother was then married to Scott's only daughter; and the widow, who was still living, and the daughter, came to Indiana. And although the "Scott lands" had long been sold at tax sales, they were partially redeemed.

Hensley cleared a little field in the woods the first spring, and planted it in corn; but the wild turkeys invaded his field and scratched the seed out of the ground. Replanting and keeping the turkeys away, when the little crop was raised the squirrels came and did great damage. After these, a band of forty well-dressed, well-mounted Miami Indians came and encamped on Indian Creek—so called because it was a famous Indian resort in the early times—and although they had plenty of money, they begged and stole everything they wanted. Hensley's corn patch was peculiarly tempting to them; and in spite of his best resolutions and utmost vigilance, they carried his corn away by the armfuls.

The same spring that Hensley, Mitchell and Davenport came in, John Stephens, from Tennessee, and Nathaniel Elkins, from Kentucky, came; and some time during the last of the year, Peter Titus from Ohio, settled on what has since been known as the Bridge's farm. In the fall of that year, it is believed that Charles and Mitchel Ross settled on the west line of the township, and about the same time Richard Perry must have moved into the northeast corner.

The township grew rapidly in population. The lands along Indian Creek were peculiarly inviting to land-hunters, who had traversed the level lands of the country in search of suitable locations, and immigrants came trooping in. At least twenty men came in and bought, and more than half that number moved in. Of these, Isaac Holeman, Henry Mussulman, Arthur Bass, Albert Roberts, John Schrem, John and Lewis Shouse and Aaron Holeman may be mentioned. By the close of 1833, more than fifty families had moved in; and while it would seem to be

impossible at this time to make any degree of classification as to the time when these came in, or even to give the names of all, yet the following may be set down as being early settlers, to wit: James Taggart (who was afterward killed at the battle of Buena Vista), William Skaggs, Holland Jones, John Brunk, Nicholas Hobbs, Hiram Porter, Reason and John Slack, John Voris, Simpson Sturgeon, Montgomery Smith, Andrew Underwood, Leonard Leffler, John McNutt, William Mitchell, Thomas Lyman, S. W. Weddle, Thomas Lockhart, Thomas Alexander, John Clark, Jesse Wells, Samuel Fleener, Hiram T. Craig, John Boland, Samuel Woollard, Frederick Ragsdale, George Bridges, William Clark, Abraham Massey, McKinney Burk, Avery M. Buckner, Levi Petro, James Wiley, Elijah Moore, Stith Daniel, Thomas L. Sturgeon, James Forsyth, David and Uriah Young, Godfrey Jones, R. W. Elder, James Hughes, George White, Richard Joliffe and Perry Bailly.

Hensley was the fourth township, in point of time, organized in the county. At the March term of the Board of Justices, in 1827, the organization took place and the name was bestowed upon the suggestion of the late Samuel Herriott, in honor of its founder.

The elections, for twenty years, were held at the house of Richardson Hensley, after which the place was changed to Henry Mussulman's house.

In 1834, Henry Mussulman opened the first store in the township, and sold goods for many years. He was a very active man, but totally devoid of book education. He could neither read nor write, and yet, for a great many years, he carried on business successfully. But what is the more remarkable, he did a credit business and kept accounts in his peculiar fashion. He knew and could make figures, however, and could carry on processes of addition, subtraction, multiplication and division mentally. His accounts he kept by marking upon the walls of his store-room with a nail or pencil. Every customer had his own place of account allotted to him, and so well trained was Henry Mussulman's memory that he never forgot the right place, nor the meaning of his marks, nor did any man ever dispute his account. One story is told, and vouched for as being true, tending to show that it was possible for him to forget, and it is this: A debtor came and called for a settlement and among the items charged was a cheese. "But I never bought a cheese of you in my life," said the debtor. "Didn't you? Well, what did you get? Think!" and the debtor thought. "Ah," said he, light-breaking, after a pause, "Yes, I got a grindstone." "Oh, so you did, I forgot to put the hole in it."



On another occasion, when Mussulman was in Madison buying goods, a merchant, with whom he was dealing, asked him how he managed to know what per cent to put on his goods, seeing that he was unacquainted with letters. "Well, I don't know anything about your per cent, but I do know that when I buy an article of you for one dollar and take it out to my place and sell it for two, that I am not losing anything." He could and did mark the cost price on his goods, however, but no one understood it save himself. After his son, George W., grew up he procured books and had George to keep his accounts, but so retentive was his memory that he could and often did sell goods all day, and at night repeat the exact quantities of goods sold, to whom sold, and at what price.



## CHAPTER XXI.

## UNION TOWNSHIP.

The political township of Union is co-extensive with the Twelfth Congressional township in the third range. The township is well watered. The North Fork, South Fork, Middle Fork and Kootz's Fork of Stott's Creek, flow westerly, partly through and out of this township, and draining into the White River. Moore's Creek takes its rise in the northeast part, and runs into Young's Creek to the east. The table lands lying upon the divide between the head-waters of the Stott's Creek and the Youngs Forks Creek tributaries, and also between the North, South and Middle "Forks," are level, and at the time of the settlement of the county, were extremely wet.

These table lands are the true highlands of the township, and from their level to White River the fall is great. Hence, the streams flowing westward, have, during the lapse of ages, cut deep channels through the soils and clays, and the high banks left on either side, have, by the action of rain, frost and other agencies of nature, been molded into hills and knobs, which are now generally known as broken lands.

Some time in 1823, Bartholomew Carroll moved from Kentucky by the way of the Three Notched Line road, then newly cut out, and found his way through the brush to the South Fork of Stott's Creek, and settled in Section 34, where John Vandiver afterward built a mill. Carroll had a family, consisting of his wife, three sons, William, John and Samuel, and two girls. The grandfather of his children lived with him—a very aged man, who died, it is said, when he was one hundred and ten years old. Bartholomew Carroll was a genuine backwoodsman. He spent his time in the wilderness hunting game and wild honey. The country about him was well stocked with all kinds of game, common to the country, and an experienced bee-hunter could take honey in vast quantities. It is said that Carroll would sometimes have as many as 100 bee-trees marked in the woods at a time.

There is some uncertainty as to the time when many of the pioneers moved into Union Township. It is next to impossible at this time to get the names of all who came in or the time when they came. In fifty years, much that was at the time of interest sinks into oblivion.

Growing upon the farm entered by Peter Vandiver is a beech

tree, bearing in its rough bark, this date : "16th October, 1826." Strother Vandiver, then a good sized boy, cut this inscription in that tree, to commemorate the day of his father's arrival upon the eighty-acre tract which he immediately entered. With Vandiver, when he moved from Mercer County, Ky., came his old neighbors John Garshwiler, Joseph Simpson and Mrs. Christina Garshwiler. These settled over on the east side of the township. The same year, Thomas Henderson, living at the Big Spring, notified Simon Covert that a family had moved into the woods some miles to the west, and proposed they should go and see who it was. Taking their axes with them, they at length found Mrs. Gwinnie Utterback, a widow, with a family of eight sons—Corban, Laban, Henry, Hezekiah, Perry, Joseph, Elliot and Samuel, and a daughter, Rebecca, encamped by the side of a log, a little south of the present site of Union Village. Joining their help with the boys, Henderson and Covert soon had a cabin of poles raised and a shelter provided for the family. These are all who are now believed to have made settlements that year.

In 1827, George Kepheart moved to the township, and settled in Section 23, and the same year, Alexander Gilmer settled in the northeast corner.

In 1828, there was growth. Nearly 2,000 acres were entered this year by twenty-two men, and at least ten or twelve moved in. Peter Zook and Samuel Williams and Henry Banta, stopped in the Vandiver neighborhood; Jacob List and Philip Kepheart located near the east boundary line of the Congressional township; Benjamin Utterback moved near to his sister-in-law, who came in the year before, while Adam Lash and James Rivers moved farther to the north, and John Mitchel still further out, but toward the northwest corner of the township. Jesse Young located on the northwest quarter of Section 27.

Rock Lick was a famous resort for deer during the early times. There was not probably in all the county a deer lick that equaled it. For miles and miles in every direction, run-ways led to it. Jesse Young, who had settled on the Nineveh in 1825, and who was much of a hunter, visited this place, and was so impressed with the enormous mast crops produced by the groves of white oak timber growing thereabout, that he determined to make his home in the neighborhood. Accordingly, some time before he moved, he drove his hogs to the oak forests, and built a camp not far from the lick. Here he hunted, tended his hogs and read his Bible and Young's Night Thoughts. With these two books he was quite familiar, and in his old age it was his habit to interlard his discourse with apt quotations, especially from the last-named work.

Young was a strict observer of Sunday, and on one occasion it is said he lost his reckoning, and kept the Jewish Sabbath instead of the Christian. The next morning he went into the woods, and killing a deer, brought it into camp. Soon a party of hunters came by, and finding Young engaged with a deer newly killed, they reminded him of his Sunday principle. But he vindicated himself by assuring them that he had kept the day before, which was Sunday. A re-count of the time convinced him that he was mistaken, and after disposing of his venison, he turned into camp and kept the rest of the day as sacred.

Young carried a large-bored and far shooting rifle, which he affectionately named "Old Crate." At the time he went to the Nineveh, a white deer was known to range the woods in the west and southwest parts of the county, and every hunter was naturally anxious to secure that particular game. But this deer became exceedingly shy, and it must have been two or three years after it was first seen before it fell a victim to a ball from "Old Crate." Young killed it, firing from a great distance.

Another of the successful hunters of Union Township was Robt. Moore, who afterward was elected to the office of Associate Judge.

In 1829, ten more men with their families moved into Union. Robert Moore and Joseph Young into what afterward came to be known as the Shiloh neighborhood, and William Bridges, John James, near Vandiver's place, and William Kepheart, James Vaughan in the Utterback neighborhood, and Henry Graselose, toward the northwest corner. Peter Bergen and Andrew Car-nine moved into the east side adjoining the Hopewell neighborhood. About the same time John Mullis settled near Rock Lick.

The next year, Garrett Terhune settled at the Three Notched Line road, near Vandiver's. Gideon Drake moved out to within a mile of the Morgan County line. Bennett, Austin and William Jacobs moved up to the north side. Nicholas Wyrick settled on the North Fork of Stott's Creek, and David and Cornelius Lyster moved over to the east side.

By the close of this year, about forty families were living in the township, as now constituted, and on the 5th day of July previous. Union Township was organized by an order of the Board of Justices. As then bounded, it was much larger than it is now. One tier of sections now on the south side of White River was attached, and two tiers extending the entire west side of Franklin, and two sections out of the southwest corner of Pleasant. From time to time, however, changes have been made in the boundary lines of the township, until they have been reduced to the Congressional township lines.

In 1831, Isaac Knox, John McColgin and Joshua Hammond, who were Virginians, settled in the northwest corner on the North Fork of Stott's Creek. Willis Deer and Wesly, his brother, and John L. Jones settled near Mrs. Utterback; John Henderson to the northwest of them some miles; George Kerlin and Peter Shuck on the east side of the township, and Garrett Vandiver not far from the present site of Bargersville, while Serrill Winchester and Jacob Core moved into Jesse Young's vicinity.

The next year, Jacob Banta and Samuel Throgmorton moved in, and in 1833, Daniel Newkirk, the gunsmith, Peter D. Banta, Peter Banta, David Demaree, John Knox, John Gets, Joshua Landers and, probably, Jesse Harris, Peter Voris and John Shuck.

The families moving into the North Fork neighborhood were nearly or quite all Virginians, but all the others, with but few exceptions were Kentuckians. Garrett Terhune was New Jersey born but moved from Kentucky. Jesse and Joseph Young, Gideon Drake and Robt. Moore were from Ohio. Out of more than seventy families referred to, three-fourths were from Kentucky.

The growth of the township was slow, but those who came, came to stay, and the work of improvement went on. In 1828, Peter Vandiver built a horse-mill, the first mill in the township, which was run night and day, and supplied the country for a great distance around with bread. In 1832, George Kerlin put up a horse-mill, which was long a place of general resort for grinding wheat and corn. About 1834, John Vandiver built a mill on the South Fork of Stott's Creek, where Carroll had settled, and in about two years after, John Young built one lower down on the same stream, and Thomas Slaughter put one up near Rock Lick, on the Middle Fork.

Up to the introduction of underground draining, the level lands of Union Township were not esteemed as of very great value, but since the era of ditching has set in, there has been a great and wonderful development in everything that goes to make up the welfare of a people.

The township has ever been remarkable for the absence of gross violations of law. But one murder has ever occurred within its precincts, and that was the murder of Peter T. Vannice, in 1863, by a stranger to the place whom Vannice employed on his farm. Taking advantage of his employer, he shot him down in his own door-yard, and then robbed him of his money and fled, with a gun, up the Three Notched Line road toward Indianapolis. George F. Garshwiler and some others gave pursuit, and on overtaking the murderer near Greenwood, he turned aside and shot himself dead.



## CHAPTER XXII.

## CLARK TOWNSHIP.

The territory now organized into Clark Township originally formed a part of White River, and, from 1829, when Pleasant was organized, up to 1838, it formed a part of that township. In the last-named year, Clark Township, with boundaries as at present, was set off from Pleasant, and the name was bestowed by virtue of the Clark family, which settled, at an early day in its history, in the northern part of the township.

This township was the youngest of the sisterhood of townships in Johnson County, and was unfavorably located for early settlement. Sugar Creek touches upon the southeast corner, and Leatherwood and Flat Creek, having their sources near the north boundary line, flow southward and unite their waters in what was known as the Great Gulf, in the early years of the county's history, and from the south side of the gulf, the waters of Little Sugar flowed down to Big Sugar. In the west side, and well up toward the north boundary, Whetzel's Camp Creek, or, as it is now called, the Hurricane, takes its rise, and sends its waters creeping down to Young's Creek, at Franklin. All these, excepting Big Sugar and Little Sugar, for a few miles above its mouth, were sluggish streams. The traveler on the Jeffersonville Railroad will observe, a mile south of Greenwood, quite a cut through a ridge of land. This ridge extends eastward from that point, and into Clark Township a distance of nearly, or quite, eight miles from Greenwood, where it bends to the northeast and, running parallel to Sugar Creek, ends in Shelby County. All of Clark Township north of the south line of this ridge is high ground, and here did the work of settlement take its firmest hold in the beginning. The banks of Sugar Creek, being drained by that stream, afforded comparatively dry sites for cabins, but nearly all the rest of the land of the township, excepting the high ground in the north, was exceedingly wet and swampy.

In 1820, as we have seen, Daniel Loper built a cabin at the crossing of the Great Indian Trail and Whetzel's Trace, in Pleasant Township. Shortly after, Nathaniel Bell entered the land at the crossing, and, some time in 1821, Loper moved back on the Whetzel Trace, to Whetzel's old camp on Camp Creek, where he made the first permanent home that was made in the township. How long he remained here is not known. John Varner, an old

man who lived with him, died in his cabin within a short time after it was built, and Loper, with the assistance of Peter Doty and Nathaniel Bell, buried him in a walnut trough. Not long after, Loper disappeared, but no one knows where he went. A deserted "Loper's cabin," seen by Thomas Walker in Hendricks County some years after he left, gives rise to the surmise that he may have gone there. The circumstances attending the death and burial of John Varner, and Loper's disappearance shortly after, gave rise to a belief current among the first settlers that Loper was a murderer. After he left, his place was a great camping-ground for travelers, and the more superstitious sort sometimes told of seeing ghosts of the murdered dead. But, from all that can be learned, it would seem that Loper was a thriftless frontiersman, and, becoming disturbed by the encroaching settlements at White River, Blue River and Sugar Creek, moved away.

At a very early time, John Ogle moved into the southeast corner—some authorities say as early as 1821, but others put it a year later. In 1822, a settlement was made on the east side of Sugar Creek, in Shelby County, by Joseph Reese, John Webb and some others, and, attracted by this, a few men came quite early into Clark Township, on the west side of the creek. In 1822, William and John McConnell moved in, and I think that John Ogle did not come until the same year.

It is extremely difficult, at this time, to ascertain with any degree of certainty, the dates of arrival of the first and subsequent settlers; but, next after Loper's cabin, and the Sugar Creek settlement, pioneers began moving upon the highlands in the north. The first one to go in was Hugh McFadden, and the second, Glen Clark. Both were here in 1825, and the probability is that both came that year. In 1826, there moved into the settlement thus begun, John L. McClain and Alexander Clark, from Kentucky, and three Hosiers, Robert, Jacob and Abraham. The next year, James and Moses McClain and Robert Ritchey came in from Kentucky, and Moses Raines, from Virginia. The year after, Jacob McClain, from Kentucky, and the year after that, Thomas Clark and Thomas Robinson, Kentuckians, and Edward Wilson and Samuel Billingsly, North Carolinians. In 1832, David Justice, Abraham Jones, Matthias Parr and James Kinnick, from North Carolina; and, in 1833, Andrew Wolf, George Wolf, Tennesseans, and all those mentioned above, save the few Sugar Creek settlers, and David Parr and John Fitzpatrick went into the neighborhood of Loper's old cabin. In 1834, there was quite an influx of immigrants: Allen Williams, John Tinkle, Robert Farnsworth,

David Farnsworth, Henry Farnsworth, Aaron Huffman and Daniel McLean, Tennesseans, and Henry White, Ellis White, Joseph Hamilton, Henry Grayson and Taylor Ballard, Kentuckians, and Charles Dungan, a Virginian; John Eastburn, a North Carolinian, and Oliver Harbert, born in Dearborn County, Ind., moved to the township in 1834.

Clark Township was now filling up quite fast. The following persons are believed to have moved in during the year 1835, to wit: Joseph Hamilton, Theodore Vandyke, John Wheatly, Lyman Spencer, Parker Spencer, Caleb Davidson, Conrad McClain, Thomas Portlock and Samuel McClain; and James Williams, David McGauhey, John Harbert and James White, followed the next year, while James Magill, David McAlpin and Jacob Halfaker came in 1837.

In May, 1838, Clark Township was organized, and it was ordered that the elections be held at the house of Jacob Hosier.

The Leatherwood Schoolhouse, erected on the land of Charles Dungan in 1838, was the first one built, and scholars came a distance of three miles through the woods to attend the first school taught therein by a Mr. Fifield, who was a Christian preacher, and, by courtesy, addressed as "Doctor." The first church was organized by the United Brethren, under the leadership of George Rubush and William Richardson. The first blacksmith-shop was opened by John Wheatly. The first tannery was started by Allan Taylor, and he and Henry Byrely opened the first store.

The swamp, known to the early settlers of the county as the Great Gulf, and through which Jacob Whetzel cut his road when he came to the country, but which road was found to be untraversable, was long regarded as irreclaimable. Water stood in it save in the driest times of the year, and it was covered by immense forests of timber and dense thickets. The greater part of the Gulf was entered by Jacob Barlow in 1834-35, but no attempt was made to drain, or otherwise improve it, until about 1853. In that year, John Barlow, his son, moved into the Gulf, and entered upon the work of clearing and draining, and has made of it one of the best farms of the county.

In the early settlement of the county, the Gulf was a famous game resort, and, as the country came to be cleared off, this was the last place the wild beasts left. Another celebrated game resort was the "Windfall," across the Marion County line, and, as late as 1840, hunters were in the habit of organizing a "drive" of deer from one to the other place, while the sharpshooters stationed on the run-way between, brought down the game.

In 1854, a deer was shot and killed between Barlow's house and barn, and, in the same year, a catamount, in broad daylight, chased his hogs, and, in their fright, they ran into the dwelling-house for protection. The same summer, forty-seven wild turkeys came feeding close around the house, and, in 1856, a wild turkey made a nest within fifty yards of the house, and brought out a flock of young ones. As late as 1860, a man became lost in the woods on the lower end of the Gulf, and was compelled to lie out overnight.

But a great change has taken place in Clark Township. The timber has been cleared away, and the natural drains opened.

In 1865, Thomas Campbell and John Dean, Irishmen, moved in and bought wet lands, and at once began the work of drainage on a more extensive scale than theretofore practiced. Since then, about thirty Irish families have moved in, and the work of ditching has been rapidly carried on by both native and foreign born, and such changes made as warrants the belief that Clark Township in a few years will rank as one of the wealthiest townships in the county.



## CHAPTER XXIII.

## NEEDHAM TOWNSHIP.

Since the foregoing historical sketch has been written and placed in the hands of the printer, the County Commissioners have, in pursuance of the authority conferred by statute law, divided Franklin Township into two parts and organized the east part into a new township by the name of Needham. The new township contains a fraction less than thirty-five sections, leaving to the old a fraction over that number. This act of the board was done on the 16th of March, 1881, and at the same time the voting precinct of the new township was established at School-house No. 9, near the residence of James Tilson.

The following appointments of officers for the new township were also made, to wit: William Clark, Township Trustee; John Owens, Justice of the Peace; David Keay, Constable, and Lloyd Adams, Assessor.

Needham being the ninth township organized in the county, the board gave it that as its number in the numerical order of townships, and it was assigned to District No. 2 for Commissioners' purposes.

An account of the land purchases, first settlers, and other matters local to the township, will be found in the chapter on Franklin Township.





# POPULATION OF JOHNSON COUNTY BY TOWNSHIPS.

TOWNSHIPS.	1870.			1880.
	Native.	Foreign.	Total.	Total.
Blue River.....	2415	158	2573	2718
Edinburg Town.....	1650	149	1799	1815
Clark.....	1418	56	1474	1343
Franklin.....	5406	204	5610	*5929
Franklin City.....	2539	168	2707	3115
Hensley.....	1658	10	1668	1734
Nineveh.....	1642	8	1650	1682
Pleasant.....	2153	17	2170	2572
Union.....	1460	6	1466	1480
White River.....	1730	25	1755	2089
Total.....			18366	19547

\* Includes what is now Needham Township, the division being made after census was taken.

# INDEX.

Adventures, Hunters.....	63, 64, 65	Corn Planting.....	55
Agent, County.....	31, 32, 74	Covert, Simon, Settles near the Big Spring..	37
Allowances by Board of Commissioners...71, 73		Covert's Creek.....	116
Anecdotes.....	116, 118, 119, 152, 157, 158, 161	Congressional Representatives.....	101
Appraisers of Real Estate.....	105	Customs of Early Lawyers .....	86
Attorneys, District .....	105	Deaths, first in the County.....	109, 115, 118, 130
"    General .....	101	Deer—Numerous, 63; Dangerous when Wound-	
"    Prosecuting .....	104	ed, 64; The White Deer, 161; Last one	
Baptist.....	66, 67, 115	Killed, 166.	
Battle, Indian.....	127, 128	Deer Licks.....	23, 24, 160
Bartholomew County Settled.....	19	Delaware Indians.....	9, 16, 17, 127, 128, 129
Beaver Ponds.....	10	Durbin, Amos, First Settler in Nineveh.....	22
Berry, Richard.....	19, 20, 108	Drift Wood, Indian Name of.....	19
Bell, Nathaniel.....	39, 46, 48, 114, 139, 151, 152	Edinburg.....	35, 80, 110, 111, 119
Big Spring, The.....	22, 37	Educational.....	67, 115, 118, 119, 138, 153, 165
Burkharts, The .....	22	Elections.....	29, 114
Burial, Primitive.....	47, 109, 164	Emigration to the State.....	15, 19
Board of Commissioners.....	30, 31, 70, 75 105	Examiner, Franklin.....	79, 89, 96
Board of Justices .....	70, 75	Financial Distress.....	76
Blue River Township, 20, 30, 32, 35, 36, 65, 67,		Finch, F. M.....	84, 86
108, 109, 110.		Fish, Abundance of.....	10
Bluffs of White River.....	10, 25	Franklin.....	24, 31, 32, 66, 80, 116, 117, 118
Brandywine Creek—Origin of Name.....	11	Franklin Township.....	20, 22, 37, 38, 66
Camp Creek.....	10, 44, 47, 48, 151, 163	Franklin College.....	119
Campbell, John.....	21, 108	Freshet, Great.....	78
Carroll, Bartholomew.....	41	Game, Abundance of.....	8, 18, 24, 45, 46, 165
Clark Township.....	20, 41, 73, 151, 163, 164, 165	Governors and Lieutenant Governors.....	100
Clark's, Gen. Geo. Rogers, Campaign.....	7	Ginseng.....	68
Clarke, Marston G., Befriends Geo. King....	27	Grand Jury, First .....	33
Clearing Lands.....	51, 54, 58, 124, 125	Gulf, Great.....	10, 44, 45, 165
County, Johnson, Organic Act, 27; Origin of		Hardin, Judge.....	42, 52, 58, 147
Name, 28; First Officers, 28; Government		Hard Times.....	118, 123
Organized, 29; Topography, 49; Primitive		Hensley, Richardson.....	40, 155
Condition, 50; Conduct of Business, 70;		Hensley Township.....	20, 40, 41, 73, 155, 156, 157
Revenue, 73, 74; Divided into Commis-		Herriott, Samuel.....	23, 29, 31, 44, 61, 74, 87, 157
sioners' Districts, 75; Names of Public		Hicks, Gilderoy.....	88
Offices, 101, et seq.		Honey Creek, Origin of Name.....	10
Counties, Contest for Organization of.....	24	Hopewell Neighborhood.....	37, 117, 118
County Treasurer's Report.....	73	Hospitality, Instances of.....	34, 114, 160
Court, first meets at John Smiley's;.....	33	House Raising.....	61
"    Constitution of.....	33, 82	High Waters.....	53, 78
Court House—First one built, 32; Second, 74;		Hurricane Creek, 10; Origin of Name, 44.	
Third, 80; Fourth, 81.		Hurricane, Track of.....	24
Court House Destroyed by Fire.....	80	Hunting.....	45, 63, 64, 160
Courts, Scarcity of Business in.....	85, 86, 89	Indiana, Admitted as a State and Popula-	
"    Rapidly of Trials in.....	85	tion of.....	15
Court, Probate—Established, 84; Abolished, 85		Indian Trail.....	8, 19, 20, 22, 39, 108, 114
"    Common Pleas— "    85; "    85		Indians Alarm Whetzel's Camp .....	9
Commissioners Locate County Town.....	31	Indians, Delaware.....	9, 16, 17, 127, 128, 129
"    Board of.....	70, 105	"    "    Boundary Line of.....	15

# INDEX.

Indian Murder at the Bluffs.....	14	Railroads .....	80
Indians, Moral Condition of.....	17	Records Lost.....	31
"    Nosey's Tragical Death.....	17	Religious.....	65, 66, 78, 115, 165
"    Miami Occupation.....	16	Resurrectionists.....	47
Indian Towns and Camps.....	18, 45, 127, 156	Roads, Bad Condition of.....	51
Indianapolis Laid Out.....	20, 24	"    Cutting Out, 39, 62, 78, 116, 117, 152,	
Insect Life.....	56	155, 159.	
Internal Improvements.....	80	Running for the Bottle.....	63
Jail, in lieu of, Prisoner chained to a Stump, 32		Recorders' Names.....	106
"    Contract for Building.....	33	Senators, State.....	102
Judges, Associate.....	28, 29, 82, 84, 104	Settlements—On White River, 12; In adjoining	
"    Circuit.....	81 to 85, 104	Counties, 19; In Johnson County, 21;	
"    Common Pleas.....	85, 105	On Blue River, 22; In White River Town-	
"    Probate.....	85, 104	ship, 23.	
Jurors in Early Times .....	72	Settlers, Poverty of.....	51
Justices Transact County Business.....	75	Sickness.....	58, 59
King, George.....	24, 25, 26, 27, 31, 37, 88, 116	Social Life.....	62
Ladd and the Murdered Man.....	11	Supervisors.....	71
Lands, Purchases of.....	21, 24, 35, 36, 38, 40	Surveyors, Names of.....	107
Lawyers.....	86 to 99	"    U. S., at Work.....	19, 20
Legislature, Members of.....	103	Sugar Creek Neighborhood.....	37
Lick Creek, Origin of Name.....	22	Sugar Creek, Supposed Origin of Name.....	11, 45
Little Turtle, Speech of.....	16	Swamp Lands.....	51
Life in the Woods.....	60	Squirrels.....	55, 129, 156
Log Rolling.....	55, 60, 61, 124	Snake Stories.....	57
Lost in the Woods.....	43	Schools.....	78
Loper, Daniel.....	23, 33, 39, 46, 86, 151, 163	Smiley, John.....	23, 29, 30, 31
Manners and Customs.....	63, 86, 123	Slater, John.....	95
Markets.....	67, 68, 69, 135	Secretaries of State.....	101
Methodism .....	66, 67	Sheriffs.....	106
Mills.....	23, 48, 116, 118, 139, 146, 162	Trace, Whetzel's.....	9, 10, 39, 44, 52
Moving.....	51, 52, 53, 54, 108, 113	"    Berry's.....	19
Moore's Creek, Origin of Name.....	22	"    Madison's.....	
Murders.....	12, 112, 162	Trail, Indian.....	8, 19, 20, 22, 39, 108
Musselman, Henry.....	63, 157, 158	Timber.....	24, 38, 49, 50
"New Purchase," The.....	15	Tipton's, John, Journal.....	20
Neal, Richard, an expensive citizen.....	71	Tipton, John, Kills a Deer.....	20
Nineveh Creek, Origin of Name.....	22	Treasurers of State, 101; Of County, 106.	
Nineveh Township, 19 21, 22, 32, 36, 37, 113,		Tolling .....	60
114, 115.		Turbulence.....	65, 111
Needham Township.....	71	Union Township, 20, 41, 66, 73, 159, 160, 161, 162	
Officers, First Appointed.....	28	Varner's, John, Death and Burial.....	47
"    First Elected.....	29	Weddings .....	62, 119
"    Names of.....	100 to 107	Wild Turkeys.....	64, 156, 166
Obstacles in the Settlers' Way.....	50, 51, 54, 123	Wick, Judge.....	82
Pioneers.....	48, 60, 64, 76, 82, 85, 86, 123, 125, 126	Woodruff, Joab.....	30, 113
Population, 15, 29, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 73, 76,		Woodruff Will Case.....	86
77, 78, 168.		Whetzel, Jacob.....	9, 10, 11, 44
Poverty of Early Settlers.....	51	"    Cyrus.....	17, 117
Plank Roads.....	79	Whisky.....	30, 33, 47, 63
Pleasant Township, 20, 39, 40, 66, 73, 151, 152,		Wild Animals.....	46, 55, 56, 64, 132
153, 154, 168.		White River Township, 20, 23, 30, 32, 38, 39,	
Presbyterianism.....	66, 67, 153	67, 122 to 150.	
Prices.....	68, 69	White River.....	10
Prisoners, Indian, pass through the County... 8		Williamsburg .....	115
Physical Condition of the County.....	50, 51	Young's Creek, Origin of Name.....	23













